





WILLIAM REES BROCK, M.P.  
Of Toronto 1836—1917.

# BROCK FAMILY RECORDS

COMPILED BY

A. MAUDE (CAWTHRA) BROCK  
(MRS. HENRY BROCK)

*From Documents Collected by Colonel  
Henry Brock, D.C.L., of Toronto,  
Mr. A. Stapleton of Notting-  
ham, England, and  
herself.*

TORONTO, ONT.

1927

## INDEX

	PAGE
BROC, OF HAMPSHIRE - - - - -	64
BROC, OF FRANCE - - - - -	61
BROCK FAMILY - - - - -	1
BROCK, ARMS ETC. - - - - -	3
BROCK, OF COLCHESTER - - - - -	59
BROCK, OF GLASGOW - - - - -	59
BROCK, OF GUERNSEY - - - - -	56
BROCKE, OF UPTON - - - - -	61
BROCK, OF AUSTRALIA - - - - -	48
BROCK, OF MONTREAL - - - - -	47
BROCK, WM. REES - - - - -	28
BROCK, HENRY T. - - - - -	32
BROCK, OF NEW YORK - - - - -	40
BROCK, MAJOR FREER - - - - -	44
BROCK, OF TORONTO - - - - -	23
BROCK, LT.-COL. R. A. - - - - -	39
BROCK, OF WINNIPEG - - - - -	43
BROCKVILLE ETC. - - - - -	2
CLUTTON-BROCK - - - - -	60
COBHAM, LORDS OF - - - - -	68
DALLING, SIR JOHN - - - - -	20
DENT, OF RIBSTON - - - - -	63
DIAMOND FAMILY - - - - -	50
DOLMAGE FAMILY - - - - -	53
FAMILY BIBLE, ENTRIES - - - - -	24
HALL, OF PARK HALL - - - - -	63
HEARLE, OF MONTREAL - - - - -	47
HUNT FAMILY - - - - -	28
JAMAICA CHURCHES, TABLETS - - - - -	54
LEIGHS, LITTLE - - - - -	11
NORTH WEST REBELLION - - - - -	132
PARISH REGISTERS - - - - -	12
PECHE, OF LULLINGSTONE - - - - -	11
PEDIGREE OF BROCK FAMILY - - - - -	3
RADWINTER, ESSEX - - - - -	61
REES, OF LLYSWORNEY - - - - -	27
SMITH, MARCUS; FAMILY - - - - -	46
THOMPSON FAMILY - - - - -	49
WILLS - - - - -	104

“I HAVE always been among those who cherish affectionately and reverently the thought of union between ‘the living generation and the dead’. No individual life stands apart, it is made up of other lives also:—the lives of those by whose love, example, help and influence it has been formed and directed; and these have their own associations going back to more than a single generation and exciting a natural desire to know of our ancestors still more remote whatever can be known.”

From “Family and personal memories”, 1888, by Roundell Palmer, Earl of Selborne.

# THE BROCK FAMILY

The Brock family to which this Canadian branch belongs has spelled the name as above since the time of William Brock of Basford, "Gent". (1683-1730) through seven generations.

In the will of William Brock, 1683-1730, the name is spelled Brock and Brocke.

Previously for four generations the name was spelled Brocke. In the early and middle part of the 16th Century there were in the County of Essex, in England, four brothers, John, William, Richard (died 1563) and Thomas (died 1561). Throughout the will of Thomas the name is spelled Brocke. In the will of Richard it is spelled Brocke and Broke alternately and signed Richard Broke.

I have not been able to find the wills of John and William. John's name appears in the Heralds Visitation of Essex, 1570, and is spelled "Brock" in the original manuscript at the Heralds College, London, but in a manuscript at the British Museum—Visitation of Suffolk, 1612, recording the pedigree of his grandson, Bartholmew Brocke of Southolt Manor, Worlingworth, Suffolk, it is spelled Brocke throughout.

Their Father, George Broke, second son of John, sixth Lord Cobham, spelled the name Broke and Brocke.

The Brokes Lords Cobham spelled the name also Brok. Broc is another medieval spelling.

"The Broke family spelled the name Brooke for the first time in the reign of Charles II."

Brock, Broc, Broke, Brocke, Brook, Brooke "are all the same name originally" as appears in a letter to Colonel Henry Brock from Heralds' College, London, England, in 1910.

Brok and Broocke are spellings found in different indices.

The following are different derivations:

Brock: "An archaic form for Brook." See Dictionary of Names by Chambers.

Broc: A Village in Anjou, France.

Broc: The Anglo Saxon for badger. Also for horse. See Dictionary of Names.

del Broc, de la Broke: at Brok: at Broke.

Archaic forms of the name.

Brockus: The Latin translation of Broke, Brock and Brooke found in ancient Deeds and Wills and Orders in Council.

"The family of Broke was of ancient date. William de la Broke held the manor so named near Ilchester (Ivelchester) in Somersetshire, in the reign of King John which continued in the possession of his direct male descendants until the attainder of Henry Lord Cobham in 1603. Sir Thomas Broke, Father-in-law of Joan, Baroness Cobham, was one of the Knights of the Shire for Somerset 10—21 Richard II, also I—II Henry IV and in 1389 was Sheriff of the County. Between him on the one part and Sir John Oldcastle and Lady Joan (afterwards Baroness Cobham) on the other a marriage contract was entered into Feb. 20th 11 Henry IV, 1400. "That his son Thomas should marry Joan the daughter of the latter before the feast of Pentecost next ensuing if God should grant them life."

"Si Deus illis vitam concedit." From *Archeologica Cantiana*. The Lords of Cobham. Vol. xi., p. 105.

"The family of Broke issued originally from the house of Leighton or Latham in Cheshire from which in the time of Stephen three eminent branches sprang, viz: Brokes of Cheshire, Brokes Lords Cobham, and Brokes of Oakly." Broke was not spelled Brooke until the time of Charles II. See "Burkes Peerage", Broke, Baronet.

See Brock of Colchester British Museum 1541 F 94 b

"Brocke of Worlingworth" 1820, 581

"Also Visitation of Suffolk 1612

Index (Brock) Pedigree (Brocke) Crest (Brooke).

The three different spellings in the one manuscript.—See Index in Register of the University of Oxford.

"Brocks, Brock, Brocke, Brockes, Broke, Brokes, Broock, Brooke, Brookes, Browks."

"Brock see Brooks."

"Broke see Brooks."

## PLACE NAMES IN CANADA

By E. M. Chadwick

"Brockville and the Township of Brock were named in honour of Major General Sir Isaac Brock (Governor of Upper Canada). The name is English originally "Broke" but as Sir Isaac was a native of French-speaking Guernsey the suffix "ville" is not inappropriate as it is elsewhere. Brockton in Toronto bears the name of Miss Lucy Brock of Guernsey, a former absentee landowner."

## Arms, etc.

Sir Ranulph de Broc.

Gules on a chief argent a lion passant guardant of the field.

Sir Thomas Broke Baron of Cobham.

Gules on a Chevron Argent a lion Rampant langued and unguled crowned or,

Sir John Broke Baron of Cobham.

Same arms as above. Crest a Saracens' head. Motto Je Me fie en Dieu.

John Brocke of Colchester and Little Leighs 1552.

John Brocke of Colchester and Arnolds and Walton 1570.

William Brocke of Colchester and Little Leighs.

Bartholomew Brocke of Colchester and Worlingworth 1612.

George Brocke of Colchester, and Little Leighs, Essex and afterwards of Basford, Nottinghamshire.

Gules 3 fleurs de lis, on chief Argent a lion passant guardant of the field.

Crest, a pegasus courant gules, winged, azure, ducally gored.

Motto. Je me fie en Dieu.

Also see under Brock of Toronto in "Armorial Families" by A. C. Fox Davies, 6th edition, London, 1927.

## Pedigree

The names are spelled here as they are spelled in the original wills or records.

De Broc.

Oyn Porcell de Broc married de Gorham.

Sir Ranulph de Broc married Damietta.

Sir Robert de Broc married Margaret de Beauchamp.

From this family descended, it is claimed, \*Sir Thomas Broke of Somersetshire who married Joan, Baroness of Cobham.

Their son, Sir Edward Broke, Baron of Cobham, married Elizabeth Touchet, daughter of Lord Audley.

Sir John Broke, Baron of Cobham, married Margaret, daughter of Edward Nevill Lord Abergavenny.

George Broke (2nd son married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Wm. Peche (pronounced Peachy)).\*\*

\*It is almost impossible to get legal proof of descents as far back as this. Like the famous "Welsh pedigrees" it is a matter of tradition.

\*\*Peter (a younger son of Sir John Broke and brother of George Broke) was the ancestor of the Brocks of Guernsey, Channel Islands.

John Brocke of Leighs Parvon Essex married Agnes Wiseman (Essex).  
George Brocke (6th son) of Colchester, Essex, afterwards of Basford, Notts,  
gentleman, married Elizabeth Wetton, died Jan. 23rd, 1612.

Jeffrey Brocke of Basford died Feb. 3, 1659, married Ellen . . . . .

Jeffrey Brocke of Basford died Feb. 11th, 1707, married Mary . . . . .

Henry Brock of Toronto has painting of this Jeffrey Brocke by Sir  
Godfrey Kneller and also painting of Mary, Jeffrey Brocke's wife,  
by Sir Peter Lely.

William Brocke of Basford, gentleman, born July 25th, 1683, died Jan. 13th,  
1730, married Anne Broughton of Loudham.

H. B. of Toronto has painting of this William Brocke by Isaac  
Whood.

Thomas Broughton Brock of Basford, Notts, baptized Dec. 27th, 1719, married  
. . . . ., died Feb. 14th, 1783.

Thomas Brock (youngest son) of Basford, Notts, and afterwards of the County  
Surry and Island of Jamaica, Assist. Surgeon H. M. 50th Regiment. Born  
March 22nd, 1753, died March 4th, 1782. Married Susannah Drury.

Thomas Broughton Brock's eldest son Jeffrey married Letitia  
Hardwick at Mansfield, Notts, Sept. 24th, 1777. This Jeffrey  
Brock was born Feb. 15th, 1746, at Edwingstowe, Notts., died  
1815. Henry Brock of Toronto has portrait of Letitia (Hard-  
wick) Brock, by Thomas Hudson. Their only child, Letitia  
Brock, was married to Major-General Hall of Park Hall, Notts.

William Wallen Brock (youngest son) of Kingston, Jamaica, Doctor of  
Medicine and West India Proprietor, born Feb. 17th, 1780, died Nov. 10th,  
1851. Married Anne Rees Evans of Llwynsworney, Glamorganshire,  
Wales.

\*\*Thomas Rees Brock (2nd son) of Park Place in the Township of Guelph,  
Registrar of the Surrogate Court. Born at Kingston, Jamaica, Aug. 18th,  
1811, died Oct. 18th, 1850, at Guelph, Ont. Married Eleanor Thompson  
of Rushean Castle, Queen's County, Ireland.

Henry Brock of Toronto has the following miniatures on ivory:  
William Wallen Brock by N. Branwhite, Anne Rees Evans Brock,  
Mrs. Cherry (nee Rees), Aunt of Mrs. W. W. Brock, Mrs.  
Patrick (nee Rees), aunt of Mrs. W. W. Brock, Dr. Thomas Hud-  
son Brock, brother of W. W. Brock, the Rev. Dr. Rees, Rector of  
Kingston, Jamaica, uncle of Mrs. W. W. Brock. This latter  
miniature on ivory is a colored copy of the original. Colored  
photograph of Susannah Margaret Brock (Mrs. James Burnett)

\*\*Memorial tablet in St. George's Church, Guelph.

and Mary Anna Brock (Mrs. Charles Hunt) daughters of W. W. Brock copied from original water colour.

William Rees Brock (eldest son), born Feb. 14th, 1836, Township of Eramosa, died Nov. 1st, 1917. Married Margaret Anna Diamond, Maryborough, Queen's County, Ireland.\*\*\*

William Rees Brock—For reference quote (Page 71—"Representative Canadians").

\*\*\*Margaret Ann (Diamond) Brock, 2nd daughter of Captain John Segur Diamond, born March 12th, 1834, died Toronto, Dec. 11th, 1919, granddaughter of William Dolmage of Rathkeale, Limerick, Ireland, and Alicia his wife, daughter of John Maurice of Oakhill, Queen's County, Ireland.

Memorial Tablet St. Jude's Church, Oakville, Canada.

Henry T. Brock, D.C.L. (eldest son), born at Oakville, May 14th, 1859, married at St. James' Cathedral, Toronto, June 16th, 1891, Anna Maude Cawthra, eldest daughter of Henry and Anna Celistia (Mills) Cawthra, granddaughter of John and Ann Cawthra and of Hon. Samuel and Aurora Mills. For reference quote Representative Canadians, page 70, also see North West Rebellion Canadian Pictorial War News.

Child—

Anna Mildred Cawthra Brock. Born at Toronto.

Other children of William Rees Brock and Margaret (Diamond) Brock:—

William Llewellyn, born August 20th, 1861.

Anna Lilian.

Reginald Arthur, born May 14th, 1869.

Margaret Gertrude.

Muriel Louisa.

Reginald Arthur, born May 14, 1869, married 1902, Dorothy, daughter of Lt.-

Col. Dent of Menethorpe, Yorkshire, England. (See Dent of Ribston Park).

Children—

Ruth Doreen,

Hugh Maurice Henry, born July 1st, 1905.

Annette.

de Broc.

Oyn Porcell, a Norman Warrior, or Chieftain, had a son called Sir Ranulph de Broc, who married Damietta de Gorham, 1156-1187. He lived at Saltwood Castle, Hythe, Kent, Hegenet Castle, Suffolk, and other places. He was

\*\*\* Memorial window in St. James' Cathedral, Toronto.

Chamberlain to King John. His son, Sir Robert de Broc, married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp. He left a family, Lawrence de'l Broc, died 1204, and other sons. Branches of the family settled in Shropshire, Cheshire, and Somersetshire, and were progenitors of the Broke families.

Eustace de Broc was a benefactor of the Abbey at Colchester, Essex. (See Morant's Colchester).

The Barons of Cobham.

The first Baron Henry de Cobham died 42 Henry III. He lived at Coolinge Castle, Kent, and Cobham Hall, Kent.

Arms Gules on a chevron or three fleurs de lis azure.

The third Baron John died 28 Edward I.

Arms Gules on a chevron or three lions rampant sable, which coat was continued by his posterity in the main line.

Henry, Fourth Baron, attended Edward I in the Scottish wars.

Henry, Fifth Baron, attended Edward III in French wars A.D. 33, Ed. 3.

John, Sixth Baron, married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, and died 1, Henry IV, then comes

Joan de Cobham, daughter and only child of John, Sixth, Lord Cobham and Margaret Courtenay, Earl of Devon. She died in her father's lifetime (buried in Chrisel Church), Co. Essex, where there is a fine monument to her memory). She married Sir John de La Pole and was the mother of an only surviving child, Joan de la Pole, Baroness Cobham, who was married to five husbands. Sir Reginald Braybrooke was the second, her fourth was the famous Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, by courtesy, who was executed by Henry V for Lollardism. She was the mother of an only surviving child, Joan Braybrooke, Baroness Cobham, who married Sir Thomas Broke, Lord Cobham, by courtesy, born 1391, died 1439. They had ten sons, Edward, Reginald, Thomas, John, Robert, Peter, Christopher, Henry, Morgan, Hugh.

From Edward were descended the Barons of Cobham.

From Reginald the Brokes of Aspoll, Suffolk.

From Hugh the Brocks of Glastonbury.

Edward Broke, Lord Broke de Cobham, eldest son, born 1411, died 1464, married Elizabeth Touchet, daughter of Lord Audley, and was father of

John Broke, Lord Broke de Cobham, born 1442, died 1511, married Margaret, daughter of Edward Nevill Lord Abergavenny (see Nevill, Marquis of Abergavenny in Burkes Peerage). He had eight sons and ten daughters. Thomas, George, Edward, Richard, Peter.

The eldest son, Thomas, succeeded his father as Lord Broke de Cobham.

Peter was the ancestor of the Brocks of Guernsey from whom was descended Sir Isaac Brock, Governor of Upper Canada who fell at the Battle of

Queenston Heights, October, 1812. The second son, George, was ancestor of the Brockes of Essex.

Parallel descent of the Lords Cobham (until the extinction of the Barony by attainder of the direct line) and the Brock family from

JOHN LORD COBHAM, born 1442, died 1511.

Thomas, Lord Cobham, died 1529, eldest son.

George, Lord Cobham, born 1491, died 1558.

William, Lord Cobham, born 1527, died 1597.

Henry, Lord Cobham, born 1564, died 1619. The last baron.

George, executed 1603.

William, born 1602, died 1643.

Daughter, Hill, Lady Boothby.

Daughter, Margaret, Lady Denham.

Daughter, Frances, Lady Whitmore.

"If the Attainder were reversed the Cobham Peerage is in abeyance among the descendants of these ladies." (In 1915 it was awarded to Dr. Disney Alexander of Halifax, Yorkshire).

GEORGE BROKE, second son.

JOHN BROKE of Leighs, Parva, Essex.

JOHN BROCKE of Essex died 1582, eldest son.

Edward, third son.

Thomas, died 1581, Richard died 1568.

GEORGE BROCKE of Basford, Notts Co., Notts, sixth son, died 1612.

JEFFREY BROCKE, of Basford, Notts, eldest son, died 1658.

JEFFREY BROCKE of Basford, Notts, eldest son, died 1707.

WILLIAM BROCK of Basford, Notts, eldest son, died 1730.

THOMAS BROCK of Basford, died 1783, younger son.

THOMAS BROCK of Jamaica, died 1782, youngest son.

WILLIAM WALLEN BROCK of Jamaica, youngest son, died 1851.

THOMAS REES BROCK of Guelph, Canada, second son, died 1850.

WILLIAM REES BROCK of Toronto, Canada, eldest son, died 1917.

COL. HENRY BROCK, Toronto, eldest son.

History of the Cobham Barony after the branching off of the Brock's of Essex until its Attainder in 1603.

Thomas, Lord Broke de Cobham, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Heydon. His son, Sir George, was of great eminence in the reign of Edward VI. He married Anne, daughter of Lord Braye, and had ten sons and four daughters.

Sir William succeeded his father, and married first, Dorothy, daughter of Lord Abergavenny, and second, Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton. His son Henry, the last Lord Broke de Cobham, was accused of high treason 1

James I. "Raleigh's Conspiracy." His estates were forfeited to the Crown and he was condemned to death but respited and he died in 1619. He had no children so that William, son of his brother George, became the heir. The Attainder was never reversed\* and the Estates of Cobham were granted to the Stuarts, Dukes of Lennox, and are now in the possession of the Earl of Darnley. Cooling Castle was restored to William and passed to his daughters, co-heiresses, Lady Boothby, Lady Denham and Lady Whitmore. The Castle was besieged and partly reduced to ruins by Sir Thos. Wyatt in his rebellion against Queen Mary. It was still partly used as a residence in 1911.

Descent of Brock family from Edward III, King of England, through Margaret Neville, wife of John, Lord Cobham, died 1571.

EDWARD III was the father of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, whose youngest daughter, the Princess Joan de Beaufort, married Neville, Earl of Westmorland. Their fourth son Sir Edward Neville Lord Abergavenny, uncle of the Earl of Warwick, "The Kingmaker", married as his second wife Catherine, daughter of John, Duke of Norfolk. Their daughter Margaret married John Broke, Lord Cobham, born 1442, died 1511.

Through George Broke or Brocke the second son are descended the family of Brocke or Brock of Essex and Nottinghamshire.

Descent from Phillip III, King of France and Edward I, King of England.

Nevill, first Lord Abergavenny, son of Nevill, first Earl of Westmoreland, who married second wife, Catharine Howard, daughter of Sir Robert Howard and sister of Howard, first Duke of Norfolk.

Sir Robert Howard married Lady Margaret, daughter of Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, the son of Lord Mowbray, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Segrave and his wife, Margaret Plantagnet, daughter of Edward, Earl of Norfolk, son of King Edward I and his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Phillip III, King of France.

Notes from Harleian M. 55

British Museum.

Foster's Collectanea No. 2102 b.

Brock of Colchester 1541 f, 94 b.

Brocke of Southolt, Worlingworth, Suffolk ff Essex 1560 f 319 b 1820 f 20,

\*In 1916 the Attainder of the Cobham Barony was removed and the "Abeyance" terminated in favour of a descendant through the female line, Dr. Disney Alexander of Halifax, Yorkshire. See Burke's Peerage, 1923.

Brocke of Blythborough, Suffolk add 19. 120 f 277

Broke, Lord Cobham 1484 f 47 b 2109 F 62 b

Sir Thomas Broke, Baron of Cobham d 17 Henry 6th m.

Joan Braybroke, Baroness Cobham.

Sir Edward Broke, Baron of Cobham, d May 27, 4 Ed. 4, 1 son.

Sir John Broke, Baron of Cobham, d Sep. 1506. Three sons, Thomas, George, Edward, George second son, married Elizabeth (Elinor)?, sister of Sir John Peche Knight, widow of Thomas Hart, Esq., and left issue.

Sir Thomas Broke, Lord Cobham d. 1529 m. Dorothy d. of Sir Henry Heydon. The seven sons of Sir Thomas, d. 1529, were John, eldest, died in father's lifetime, George, second son, became heir, Thomas, third son, married daughter of Archbishop Cranmer (Broke of Chislet Park, Kent), William, died without issue, Edward was knighted.

Sons of Sir Thomas Broke, Baron of Cobham, d. 17 Henry 6, Edward, eldest, Reginald of Aspal Co., Suffolk, Thomas, John, Robert, Peter, Christopher, Henry, Morgan (died without issue). Hugh was ancestor of Brock of Glastonbury Abbey and Busson Grove, County Somerset.

Sir George Broke, Lord Cobham, d. 1558, 5 sons—William, eldest, George, second son, Thomas, John, fourth son, called also Cobham. Buried in Newington Church, Sittingbourne, Henry, 5th son, George Broke for Arms 15 Coats Broke, Cobham, de la Pole, Peverel, Braybroke, St. Amand, Bray, Haliwell, Norbury, Butler, Sudley Mountfort, Croser, Dabenham. For his crest on a cap of maintenance guled and ermined, a wing erect guled, having on it a chevron Argent a lion rampant sable crowned or for his supporters two lions rampant sable.

Sir William Broke, Lord Cobham, d March 6, 39 Elizabeth, three sons, Sir Henry Broke, Lord Cobham, d Jany., 1619, no children.

William, son of George, brother of Henry.

Broke, de la Broke, Ilchester, Somerset, Gules on a chevron argent a lion rampant sable langued and anguled gules crowned or.

From British Museum.

Pedigree of Broke or Brocke of Southolt, Worlingworth, Suffolk—

John Brocke, Gent., m. Agnes d. of Wiseman Essex, Esq., of Leigh in Essex.

John Brocke of Colchester—Anne d. of John de Vere, 15th Earl of Oxford, and widow of Edmund, Lord Sheffield. His first wife died s, p,—

Mary d. of Pascall of Springfield, Essex, second wife William Brocke of Colchester, second son Bartholomew Brocke.

John Brocke, aged 12; Wm. Brocke, aged 6; Mary Brocke, aged 11; Prudence Brocke, aged 9 in 1612.

From Visitation of Suffolk 611 Harleian M SS 1820 (581).  
Brocke.

John Brocke of Colchester in Essex, Wm. Brocke, second son and heir to John his brother, Bartholomew Brocke of Worlingworth in Suffolk.

Index, Pedigree Brocke

Crest Brooke

Index Brock

Disclaimers (Note as to) See Visitation of Shropshire 1623, Part 1 Introduction p. xl

“Having the reputation of gentlemen; but not having attended the Heralds to show their right thereto.”

“The announcement of a Visitation caused alarm.” See also as to dislike to fees.

“In Yorkshire in 1665. Two hundred and fifty-seven families disclaimed. Nearly one-third of the old Gentry summoned treated the summons with neglect.”

GEORGE BROKE or BROCKE was the second son of John Lord Cobham, and his wife Margaret Neville. “He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wm. Peche, Knight, widow of Thomas Hart, Esquire, and left issue, amongst others:

Richard, Thomas, John and William.

Three of the sons of George Broke or Brocke are found in the County of Essex. John of Leighs Parva, Richard of Radwinter, and Thomas of Hartford, Stocke.

Richard Brocke of the parish of Rathwinter (or Radwinter) in the County of Essex, Gentleman. His Will is dated 14 Dec., 1563, and probated 3rd March, 1564. He mentions his wife Elizabeth Brocke, his son William Brocke. His “Cousin the Right Honourable William Brocke, Knight, Lord Cobham”, and in another part of the Will the name is spelled “Broke”, and he refers to his son William “Broke”. The Will is signed “Richard Broke”.

THOMAS BROCKE'S Will was proved 28th June, 1571. It is indexed “Sir Thomas Broke.” He was evidently the Rector of the Parish. He mentions “Children of my brother John Brocke”, “My cousin Richard Brocke”, “William Brocke my brother”, “Joane Brooke wife unto Thomas Bannester”, “Mr. Woodwarde my tutor at Oxford”, “My two brothers William Brocke and Richard Brocke.” Signed Thomas Brocke.

JOHN BROCKE of Leighs Parva and Colchester, Essex. In the Visitation of Essex, 1670, the pedigree leading up to John Brocke is given. He married Agnes Wiseman, daughter of . . . “Wiseman, County of Essex”. His seven sons were John (see next article), William (see next article), Robert, Humphrey, Richard George and Jeffrey. Richard, George and Jeffrey settled at

Basford, Notts. I have not been able to find the Will of this John Brocke, only a codicil.

From *Archaeologica Cantiana* Vol. 16 p. 104.

PECHE of LULLINGSTON, KENT.

“Sir John Peche (pronounced Peachey b. 1473. Was Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports. He was also Lord Deputy of Calais. He augmented the income of the Rector here and left a dole to the poor which is still distributed annually on the 1st of January.

As Sir John left no issue his estates were inherited by Percyval Hart, the son of his only sister Elizabeth who was twice married. Her first husband was John Hart of the Middle Temple and of Orpington, Kent. After his death she became the wife of George Broke, a younger son of John, fifth Baron Cobham. She died in July, 1544, when she must have been nearly seventy years of age if not more. On the floor of Lullingstone chancel there is a monumental brass bearing her effigy and an inscription.

She was the daughter of Sir William Peche b. about 1420. Her mother's name was Clifford? She died about 1480. He bore for Arms—Azure a lion rampant ermine with a forked tail and with a crown of gold. Crest a lion's head, ermine, crowned or. Motto “Prest a faire” Also “Pecche me fieri fecit”.

The third Sir Percyval Hart died in 1700, leaving an only daughter Anne who married Sir Thomas Dyke. The family is now known as Hart-Dyke and was recently represented by the Rt. Hon. Sir Wm. Hart-Dyke, 6th Bart. M.P., for mid-Kent and Chief Secretary for Ireland 1885.

Little Leighs, Essex.

See Wright's Essex p. 265.

“Great Leighs or Lees” in old deeds Leghs, Lighs, Lees, Morants Essex Vol. 2 p. 201. Lee: written in records Lega, Legh, Lighe, Lye, Lygh, from Saxon leah or ley—The pasture the place.

See p. 281 “Leigh Hall alias Lighe Hall”.

Barrett. Essex highways and byeways p. 77. There are variations for the spelling of this place and in ancient documents Leez, Lees or Lyes are more often found than the modern Leighs.

Green, Everard, Heralds College, London, “In Heralds visitation of Essex of 1558 the name is quite clear—“Lytle Lye”.

JOHN BROCKE of Colchester Co. Essex Gentleman. Eldest son of John Brocke of Leighs Parva Essex. Lord of the Manor of Arnolds, Mountnessing, Essex. Died at Walton, Essex.

His first wife was Anne, daughter of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford (born 1490, died 1540), by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Edmund Trussell

Knight. She was the widow of Edward first Baron Sheffield of Butterwick, who was slain at Norwich while repressing Ket's rebellion in 1549. Lady Sheffield left three daughters and one son, the second Lord Sheffield. The second daughter, Elinor, married Denzil Hollis, father of Sir John Hollis, from whom GEORGE BROCKE purchased part of his Basford property. His second wife was Mary Pascall of Springfield Co., Essex. A codicil to his Will was proved in October, 1582. He left no children.

See Will of John Brocke of Walton (codicil). In the printed Visitations of Essex, 1670 and 1612, the name is spelt BROCK for the first time.

See printed Visitations of Essex; Harleian Mss.

WILLIAM BROCKE of Colchester, Essex, Gentleman. Second son of John Brocke of Leighs Parva, Essex. Married Margery, daughter of John Bedell of Nutley, Essex. His son was Bartholomew Brocke of Colchester and Southolt Manor, Worlingworth, Suffolk. His daughter Mary married John Reve of Bocking Co., Essex.

BARTHOLOMEW BROCKE of Colchester and Southolt Manor, Worlingworth, Suffolk, Gentleman. Eldest son of William Brock of Colchester. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Wiseman, Knight of Rivenhall Co., Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Barley of Essex by Dorothy, daughter of Richard, Baron Rich Lord Chancellor of England. Their children were Elizabeth Katherine and Anne who married John Wythe of Allington Co., Suffolk.

His second wife was Elizabeth daughter of Nicholas Garnon of Newton Co., Essex. Their children in 1612 were John son and heir, Mary, Prudence and Millicent.

See Visitation of Suffolk 1612. The name is spelt "Brooke" throughout the recorded Pedigree in the printed Harleian M.S.S. In the manuscript in the British Museum it is spelled Brocke throughout. This branch were Lords of the Manor of Southolt at Worlingworth Suffolk until the end of the reign of Charles II.

The following are the first entries in the Basford, Nottingham Parish Register where the name of Brock appears as far as they could be deciphered in 1909. Also entries from other Registers.

1595, Buried (?)—Brock the son of George Brock, Gent. buried the first day of September.

1596, Baptism, Edward Brock ye son of George Brock, Gent. xpened 14 August.

1597 (8) Baptism, Humfrie Brock son of George Brock, Gent. xpened 17 Januarii.

1599, Baptism, Thomas Brock son of George Brocke, Gent. xpened 16 Februarii.

1604, Baptism, Susan Brock D of George B. bapt. October ye second.

1608, Buriel, Frances Brock the daughter of George Brock buried the eighth and twentieth of April.

1612—23 Jan. Buriel George Brocke of Basford, Gent to be buried in the Church.

1613, Baptism, Frances Brock the daughter of Richard Brock was baptized (24) of January.

1615-16, Ann Brock buried the 19 of January.

1619, Jefhrey Brock the Son of Jefhrey Brock baptized the third day of October.

1621, David Brocke sonne of Jeffrey Brock, baptized the two and twentieth day of September.

1621, David Brock sonne of Jeff ('ery) Brock buried the four and twentieth day of September.

Other entries from Parish Registers &c. are: St. Peter's Nottingham.

1579, Buriel Philip wife of Jeffery Brock 28th March.

1621, Marriage, Richard Newsham Gent and Mildred Brocke 19th December.

1670, Marriage Jeffery Brock "Martha Machall"? The three brothers George, Jeffrey, and Richard sons of John Brocke of Little Leighs seem to have settled at Basford.

Notice the various spellings of names. Basford.

1659, Burial Mr. Jeffrey Brocke Feb. 19th.

1665, Birth Samuel son of Mr. Jeffrey Brock. Nov. 16.

1667 Burial John son of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke Aug

1674, Baptism, Mary d. of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke Sept. 9th.

1676 Baptism Anne d of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke Oct. 18th.

1679 Baptism Elizabeth d. of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke July 28.

1683 Baptism William s. of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke July 26.

1686 Baptism Anne d. of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke May 20.

1688 Baptism Henry s. of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke Nov. 1.

1701 Married at Bulwell Notts, John Smith Yeoman and Elizabeth Brock both of Basford February 28th.

1707, Burial Mr. Jeffrey Brock Sep. 11.

1712 Married Will: Brock of Basford and Ann Broughton, of Loudham at St. Peters Nottingham 6th August.

1713 Buriel "W . . . son" of George Brock March 4 .

1713 Baptism Mary d. of Wm. & Ann Brock Nov. 12.

- 1716 Burial Jeffrey son of Wm. & Ann Brock Apl. 14.  
 1716 Baptism John son of Wm. & Ann Brock May 10.  
 1716 Burial John son of Wm. & Ann Brock June 16.  
 1718 Baptism Bryan Broughton son of Wm. & Ann Brock, July 13 Basford.  
 1719 Baptism Thomas Broughton son of Wm. & Ann Brock, Dec. 27  
 Basford  
 1722 Baptism Ann Broughton d. of Wm. & Ann Brock, June 24 Basford  
 1724 Baptism Robert Broughton s. of Wm. & Ann Brock ,Sep. 4 Basford.  
 1725 Baptism Elizabeth Broughton d. of Wm. & Ann Brock, Nov. 21  
 Basford  
 1725 Burial Robert s. of Wm. & Ann Brock, Nov. 3, Basford.  
 1726 Burial Elizabeth d. of Wm. & Ann Brock, Feb. 2 Basford.  
 1728 Burial Mrs. Mary Brock widow of Jeffrey Brock, Jan. 5 Basford.  
 1730 Burial Wm. Brock, Jan. 13 Basford.  
 1740 Marriage Brian Brock of Basford and Rosamond Theaker of Notting-  
 ham by license at West Bridgeford, Apl. 9.  
 1745 Burial Henry Brock, Apl. 3 Basford.  
 1745 Burial Mrs. Ann Brock, July 23 Basford.  
 1747 Baptism Jeffrey son of Thomas Brock b. Feb. 15 Edwinstowe, Notts.  
 1748 Baptism Ann d. of Thomas Brock b. Oct. 2 Edwinstowe, Notts.  
 1751 Baptism 7 June William son of Thomas Brock Gentleman born May  
 2, Edwinstowe, Notts.  
 1753 Baptism 27 July Thomas s. of Thomas Brock born 2 March, Edwin-  
 stowe, Notts.  
 1755 Baptism 14 Sep. Cattrina d. Mr. Brocke born 2 Aug., Edwinstowe,  
 Notts. Curate Edward Otter B.A.  
 1769 Buried Ann d. of Mr. Thomas Brock, Dec. 9. Basford.  
 1773 Marriage at St. Catharines Parish Church Jamaica West Indies  
 Thomas Brock Surgeon's Mate 50th Regiment and Susanna Drury spinster by  
 license May 5th.  
 1777 Marriage Jeffrey Brock Surgeon & Letitia Hardwick 24th September  
 at Mansfield Notts.  
 1780 Born William Wallen Brock son of Thomas and Susanna Brock 17  
 February, baptised 5th April at Port Royal, Jamaica.  
 1782 Buried Thomas Brock 4 March at Green Bay, Port Royal, Jamaica.  
 1783 Born Letitia Brock only child of Jeffrey Brock 10 Sep. Basford.  
 1783 Burial Thomas (Broughton) Brock Gentleman 14 Feb. Basford.  
 1786 Buried Susanna wife of Dr. Shaw widow of Thomas Brock 11  
 January at Green Bay Port Royal, Jamaica.  
 1789 Buried Catherine Brock widow, July 20. Basford.  
 1789 Born Ann Rees Evans at Llysworney July 23, Glamorganshire.

- 1791 Burial John Brock 23 July St. Mary's Church, Nottingham.
- 1799 Burial Rosamond Brock widow aged 80, 27 Jan. Basford.
- 1800 Married Thomas Hudson Brock to Ann Smith both of this Parish, 15 May, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1801 Burial Ann Brock age 81 of Basford, Basford.
- 1804 Burial Catherine Brock of Basford, Basford.
- 1806 Married W. W. Brock and Anne Rees Evans of Llysworney Glamorganshire, 13 March, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1811 born 18th August Thomas Rees Brock son of William Wallen Brock, at Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1833 Married 2nd April Thomas Rees Brock and Eleanor Thompson, Parish Church. Guelph, U.C.
- 1836 Born at Lot 3 Concession 3 Eramosa, Upper Canada William Rees Brock son of Thomas Rees Brock, 14th Feby. Baptised Parish Church—Guelph, U.C.
- 1850 Died at his residence Park Place 18 Oct. Thomas Rees Brock—Guelph, U.C.
- 1851 Died at Clifton, Bristol, England, 10th Nov. William Wallen Brock, buried at Arnos Vale.
- 1853 Married at Three Rivers Quebec, Jeffrey Brock of Montreal to Jane Charlotte d. of Andrew Heron McGill of Quebec.
- 1857 Married at Trinity Church, Toronto, Upper Canada Sep. 23rd William Rees Brock and Margaret Anna Diamond d. of Captain John Segur Diamond formerly of Redcastle Queens County Ireland.
- 1859 Born 14 May Henry T. Brock son of Wm. Rees & Margaret Anna Brock, Baptized at Trinity Church, Toronto, Upper Canada.
- 1869 Born 14 May Reginald Arthur Brock son of Wm. Rees and Margaret Anna Brock, baptized at Trinity Church, Montreal, Que.
- 1869 Died Anne Rees Brock at Clifton, Bristol, England, 25th August buried at Arnos Vale, Bristol.
- 1870 Died Letitia Hall (nee Brock) wife of Maj.. Gen'l. Hall May 14th.
- 1891 Married at St. James Cathedral Toronto Canada Henry T. Brock and Anna Maude Cawthra d. of Henry Cawthra, Barrister-at-law, 16th June.
- 1893 Born at Toronto Anna Mildred Cawthra Brock d. of Henry T. and Anna Maude Brock Dec. 22. Baptized at St. James Cathedral, Toronto.
- 1902 Married at St. George's Church Montreal P.Q., Reginald Arthur Brock and Dorothy d. of Lt. Col. Henry Francis Dent formerly of Ribston Hall, Yorkshire, England.
- 1905 Born at Montreal P.Q., Hugh Maurice Henry Brock son of Reginald Arthur and Dorothy Brock, July 1st.
- 1917 Nov. 1 died at Toronto Canada William Rees Brock Ex.-M.P.

1919 Dec. 8 died at Toronto Canada Margaret Anna widow of Wm. Rees Brock.

GEORGE BROCKE of Basford, Gentleman. Sixth son of John Brocke of Little Leighs & Colchester in the County of Essex. He was the first of the family to settle at Basford. In his Will he mentions lands in Basford "which I purchased from Sir John Hollys Knight, and Sir Roger Ayscough, Knight." His eldest brother John Brocke married the widow of Lord Sheffield of Butterwick, Sir John Hollys was the son of her daughter Elinor, who married Denzil Hollis, who predeceased his son. "Sir Wm. Hollis of Nottinghamshire died 1590 at a great age and was succeeded by his grandson Sir John Hollis. See also his duel with Markham of Notts. Lord Sheffield, a Kinsman of Hollis, see "Court of Queen Elizabeth" by L. Aikin Vol. 2 p. 318. Sir William Hollis owned West Hall Essex: Wright's Essex, Vol. 2 p 359. George Brocke's will was proved 23 January 1612-13. The executors were his sons Jeffrey and John and his wife's brother Henry Wetton. He mentions having made settlements on his elder sons. He mentions his wife Elizabeth Brocke, his sons, Jeffrey, Lawrence, John, Richard, George, William, Edward, Humphrey, and Thomas; daughters, Mildred, Dorothy, Elizabeth, Susan. His demise is entered in the Parish Register in Basford Church as follows: 1612, 23 Jan'y George Brocke of Basford, Gent. "to be buried in the Church". His eldest son was

JEFFREY BROCKE of Basford, Gentleman. d. 3rd Feb. 1659. His Will proved 31 Dec. 1660 was dated 3 Feb. 1658. He mentions his wife Ellen whom he appoints sole executrix, his brother Lawrence Brocke, his son Jeffrey Brocke "My cousin Jeffrey Brocke, my sons eldest son, "My cousin John Brocke, my sons younger children Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel, my three grandchildren Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel." He leaves "My sword and my little gun" to his Grandson Jeffrey, His "great gun" amongst other personal property to his son Jeffrey. The entry from the Basford Parish Register is as follows "Burial, Geoffrey Brocke of Basford Gentleman, to be buried in the Quire 3rd. February 1659".

1650, Aug 14th. "Before Jeffrey Brocke of Basford, Gent. (and eleven others) an inquisition was held at the Shire Hall, Nottingham, by authority of Parliament, as to the annual value of Lenton Church." From Godfrey's History of Lenton (1884) p. 237.

1613 Basfordtown, Owners Geoffrey Brocke, Gent. Sir John Hollys, &c. &c. From Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, Ed. 1697 Vol. 2, p. 299. Addenda 1797 Basford Lordship, Owners, Duke of Newcastle and Dr. Brock of Mansfield.

Denzil Hollys son of Sir William Hollys married Elianor daughter of

Lord Sheffield of Butterwick. Their son John Hollys was created Baron 14 James I Earl of Clare 22 James I. Vol. 3 p. 359.

"All Estate of present Duke of Newcastle came by his wife from the Holles Earls of Clare (Clumber Estate)" "Broxstowe hundred, Manor of Baseford (Vol. 3 p. 360) and Nuttall. Sir Roger Ayscough sold Nuttall".

Edition of 1797,

In Basfordtown in 1612 were owners Lord Cavendish, Sir John Hollys, Geoffrey Brock Gentleman, &c."

JEFFREY BROCKE of Basford in the County of Nottingham, Gentleman. He died and was buried at Basford Parish Church Feb. 11, 1707. His will was probated 10th March, 1707, by Mary Brocke the relict and sole executrix.

The Basford Parish Register shows the following entries:—

1665 Birth, Samuel son of Mr. Jeffrey Brocke, Nov. 16.

1667 Buriel, John son of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, Aug:—

1674 Baptism, Mary daughter of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, Sept. 9.

1676 Baptism, Anne daughter of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, Oct. 18.

1679 Baptism, Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, July 28.

1683 Baptism, William son of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, July 26.

1686 Baptism, Anne daughter of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, May 20.

1688 Baptism, Henry son of Mr. Jeffrey Brock, Nov. 1.

1701 Married Elizabeth Brocke & John Smith both of Basford, Married at Bulwell, Notts, Feb. 28th. In his Will he says "Whereas in Trinity Term in the Thirteenth year of King William of England, I and my wife did levy a fine of all my estate in Basford to the intent I might be enabled of part thereof to raise portions for my younger children, therefore I give and devise to my three youngest children, William Brocke, Henry Brocke, and Anne Brocke &c. one inclosure "Dunstawes, land on Stockhill, on Meltontowne End, Deabrookfield, at Bearbridford, Scotholme, Goudswoung, land on Deverroodes, on Glassworth, on Leaselandes, Littlefare Stile "their elder brother to have the refusal of the purchase thereof at the rate of twenty years purchase."

Jeffrey Brocke gave in his lifetime a sum of money to Basford Parish Church. In 1726 the interest on this money was divided amongst twenty widows "poor and aged or sick" at the New Year.

The Will of Mary Brocke of Basford, Widow, buried, Jan. 5, 1728, probated, 1 April, 1729, by Anne Brocke the daughter. She mentions sons William Brocke, Henry Brocke, daughters Elizabeth Smith, and Anne Brocke. One of the witnesses is William Dickinson. A daughter Mary evidently married William Dickinson of Southwell, Notts. The daughter Ann was buried "in the Parish Church at Basford July 23rd, 1745." Her Will was probated Sept. 10th, 1745. She leaves all her property to her nephew, William Dickinson of Southwell, Notts. Their son was

WILLIAM BROCKE of Basford in the County of Nottingham. Gentleman, Born at Basford, & Baptized July 26th, 1683. He married 6th August, 1712 at St. Peters, Nottingham, Ann Broughton of Loudham. He died and was buried at Basford, Jan. 13th. 1730. His Will was probated 27th March 1731. In it are mentioned his wife Ann, who is made sole executrix and his children Brian, Broughton, Thomas, Mary and Ann. He gives his eldest son, Brian, "The Briary close", and the lands upon Stockhill.

His wife Ann Broughton only daughter of Peter Broughton of Loudham, Notts, died and was buried in the Parish Church at Basford July, 23rd, 1745. He was the father of

BRIAN BROUGHTON BROCK b. July 13, 1718, m. Apl. 9, 1740. His Will was probated 4th Feb. 1750. He leaves all his property to his wife Rosamond (Theaker) Brock for her life, and after her death to his brother Thomas Brock of the Parish of Edwinstowe, Notts, "and his heirs male for ever." He leaves legacies to his sister, Ann Brock of Southwell Notts, and his silver watch and silver tankard "the gift of my great Aunt Idle" and "one family gold ring" to his brother Thomas.

Through Ann Broughton (Brock) this family is descended through the Broughtons, Bagots, and Caves from Elizabeth Cecil sister of William Cecil the great Lord Burleigh, Queen Elizabeth's Prime Minister.

Margaret the daughter of Richard Cecil, Esquire and sister of Lord Burleigh married Roger Cave, Esquire, of Stanford, Northampton. Her daughter Elizabeth married Walter Bagot, Esquire, of Blithfield whose son was the first Baronet and ancestor of the first Lord Bagot. Their daughter Frances Bagot married Thomas Broughton of Broughton Hall, father of Sir Brian Broughton Baronet, and of Peter Broughton of Loudham, Notts, whose daughter Anne married William Brock of Basford August 6th, 1712.

See Burkes Peerage and Burkes Landed Gentry of Great Britain.

CECIL, Marquis of Exeter and CECIL, Marquis of Salisbury, BAGOT, Lord Bagot, CAVE, Baronet, BROUGHTON, Baronet, and BROUGHTON of TUNSTALL Salop formerly of Loudham, Notts.

The Broughtons show a registered pedigree to Vernon afterwards de Broughton, a companion of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

A younger son of William Brock was THOMAS "BROUGHTON" BROCK of Basford in the County of Nottingham, Gentleman.

He was baptized in Basford Parish Church, December 27th, 1719, and was living at Edwinstone, Notts in 1753 where his son Thomas was born. He succeeded to the Basford property on the death of his elder brother Brian Broughton Brock who left him all his real estate by his will proved 4th Feb. 1750 after leaving a life estate to his wife (Rosamond Theaker) m 1740 April 9th. died at Basford 27 Jan'y 1799). The following cenotaph was in Basford Parish

Church in 1850 ("since destroyed by fire"). (In memory of Mary Theaker and Rosamond Brock, the two daughters of Captain Benjamin Theaker the former of whom died the 21 Feby 1760, aged 68 years, and the latter 27th Jan. 1799 in the 80th year of her age.")

He died and was buried in Basford 14th Feby. 1783. His Will proved 31st May, 1783 mentions his children Catharine, Jeffrey, William and Thomas. Catharine died unmarried and was buried at Basford in 1804. For Jeffrey see next article. I have no record of William. The Basford estate was entailed on Jeffrey then on William then on Thomas and their male heirs. It descended by Jeffrey's Will to his daughter Letitia who married Major General John Hall of Park Hall, Notts. (How the entail was passed over, I do not know.)

JEFFREY BROCK OF BASFORD NOTTS. ESQUIRE. He was the eldest son of Thomas Broughton Brock and eldest brother of Thomas Brock of Jamaica, and inherited the family estate in Basford. He died at Mansfield Notts. His Will was probated 15th July 1815. He married 24th September 1777 Letitia Hardwick at Mansfield Notts. His only child Letitia born Sept. 10th 1783. She married Major General John Hall of Park Hall Notts, and died May 14th, 1870 leaving two sons and one daughter.

The sons were—Francis Brock Hall of Park Hall Notts., and Colonel Geoffrey Brock Hall of Guelph, Canada, whose son Francis Brock Hall of Park Hall Notts. has inherited the family estate including the Basford Property of the Brocks.

The following inscription is on a cenotaph in the Parish Church of Mansfield Woodhouse, Notts.:

"In the family vault below this place lie the earthly remains of Major General John Hall of Park Hall in the Parish of Woodhouse. Born Apr. 10, 1770, died July 26th, 1820, and of Letitia his wife only child of Jeffrey Brock, Esquire of Basford in the County of Nottingham. Born Sept. 10th 1783, died May 14th, 1870. "Because thou hast been my helper Therefore under the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice." Psalm 63. v. 8.

"To the dear memory of her parents this tablet is placed by their only daughter Letitia Mary Welfitt."

For a great deal of the researches, especially amongst the Parish records, we are indebted in the painstaking industry of Mr. A. Stapleton late of 39 Burford Road, Nottingham. A learned local antiquarian and genealogist.

THOMAS BROCK OF BASFORD NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, and afterwards of the County of "Surry" and Island of Jamaica, formerly Assistant Surgeon H. M. 50th Regiment. He was born at Edwinstowe, Notts, March 2, 1753. "The 50th Regiment embarked from Ireland in 1772". See Reg'l records. On May 5th, 1773 he married at Parish Church Spanish Town Jamaica, Susannah Drury a cousin of Grace Pinnock the first wife of Sir John Dalling,

Baronet, Governor of Jamaica. He retired from the regiment in 1776, and settled at Port Royal, where his children were born. He died and was buried at Green Bay cemetery 4th March, 1782, aged just 29 years. His widow married "Dr. Shaw, Physician to the Forces" and died in 1786. His Will was proved 30th June 1782. He appoints his wife sole executrix, and leaves his property to her and their four children, Thomas Hudson Brock, George Brock, Mary Jane Brock, and William Wallen Brock. He was the youngest son of Thomas "Broughton" Brock and the father of William Wallen Brock.

The 50th Regiment. From Blackwoods Magazine July 1917, p. 68.

"The unfortunate Colonel Despard. He served with the 50th for seven years and got his Lieutenancy in 1772 when his regiment was stationed in Jamaica. Here they were found at the outbreak of the war of American Independence in 1775; but the 50th were so much under strength after three years of tropical diseases that it could not be sent as a unit to join the army of Howe. The serviceable men were drafted into Battalions, ordered to the front, and a skeleton cadre only sent back to England to recruit. With it Despard did not sail. He had been seconded for special duty . . . on the staff of the Governor of Jamaica."

Sir John Dalling, Baronet, Lt. Gen'l. in the Army commanding 43rd Regiment 1763 Captain Fort Charles 1770 Commander in Chief and Governor of Jamaica 1778 son of John Dalling of Bungay Co. Suffolk by Anne d. of Col. Wyndham of Ersham House Norfolk. Served under General Wolfe at Quebec in 1759. Sir John married first Elizabeth d. of Phillip Pinnock of Jamaica by her he had no surviving issue. Secondly Louisa d. of Excelles Lawford Esq. Children, Wm. Wyndham second Baronet; Edward Lawford, John Wyndham Captain R.N. m 1844 Mary d. of Lt. Gen. E. Fanshawe, C.B. Anne Louisa m. 20 June 1808, the Hon. R. Meade. Seats, Ersham house Bungay and Burwood Park Surrey.

Philip Pinnock Speaker of the House of Assembly, Jamaica d. 1778.

BASFORD. The Parish of Basford (formerly spelt Baseford) is now a part of the Broxtowe Ward of the Town of Nottingham. Formerly it was a small village about two miles to the North West of Nottingham on the River Leen.

The old Parish Church of St. Leodegenarius is still extant. It was restored about 1862 and a fire about that time destroyed some of the ancient Monuments. It is known as old Basford Parish Church since a new Parish was formed some years ago and called New Basford, with a Parish Church.

The Brock property is now covered with streets and houses also the Midland Railway Station and goods sheds. With the exception of the Church the town or parish is not very interesting.

The chief landlords are the Duke of Newcastle and Francis Hall of Park Hall. The Church Registers date from 1561.

LEIGHS PARVA or Little Leighs is a Parish in the County of Essex seven miles north of Chelmsford. The only buildings of importance are the Parish Church and Leighs Abbey. The Church Registers only date from 1679.

COLCHESTER is a large and important borough in Essex. Some of the sons of John Brocke evidently made it their residence for a short period. George Brocke lived here before settling in Basford.

PORT ROYAL is on the outer peninsula of land forming the harbour of Kingston, Jamaica. It was formerly fortified and was a station for troops.

KINGSTON in Jamaica was the Commercial Capital; now the Capital.

RADWINTER in Essex Co., England, near Saffron Walden, was a small hamlet with interesting Church. Church Registers date from 1638.

WILLIAM WALLEN BROCK of Kingston, Jamaica, and afterwards of 27 Royal York Crescent, Clifton, Bristol, England, Doctor of Medicine, and West India Proprietor. He was the youngest child of Thomas Brock and was born at Port Royal, Jamaica, on the 17th Feb. (Baptized 5th of April 1780). He married at Kingston, Jamaica, the 18th August, 1806, Anne Rees Evans, of Llysworney, Glamorganshire, Wales, niece of the Rev. Thomas Rees, Rector of Kingston, Jamaica. He moved to England on two occasions, and finally settled there, having sold out his Jamaica property. He died at Clifton on the 10th of Nov. 1851, and was buried at Arnos Vale. He outlived his son Thomas Rees Brock for over a year.

His children were:

Mary Anne, born 10th Sept. 1807, died 27th March 1808.

William Rees, born 16th Sept. 1808, died 19th Aug. 1832, unmarried.

Mary Anne (2), born 5th Mar. 1810, died 4th March 1885.

Married 29th March 1838, Charles Hunt, Barrister-at-law. Children, Charles Brock Hunt, Arthur Brock Hunt, Letitia Gertrude Hunt.

Thomas Rees, born 18th Aug. 1811, died Oct. 10th, 1850. Married 2 April, 1833, Eleanor Thompson.

Susannah Margaret, b. 22 March, 1813, died at Clifton, Bristol, England, 1911, aged 97. She married James Burnett. No children.

Letitia, b. 8th Nov. 1813, unmarried.

George, b. 23rd July 1817, unmarried.

James, b. 13th Dec. 1818. Married Eliza Guion, 2ndly Catharine Broughton.

Jeffrey b. 30 July 1820, died at Jersey Channel Islands, 2 Feb. 1878. Married at Three Rivers, Quebec, Jane Charlotte McGill of Quebec.

Letitia, unmarried.

Charles, unmarried.

Henry, unmarried.

Ellen, unmarried.

THOMAS REES BROCK of Park Place in the Township of Guelph, Canada. Gentleman, Registrar of the Surrogate Court, second son of W. W. Brock of Jamaica West Indies. He was born at Kingston, Jamaica, on the 18th of August 1811. He was educated in England, and came to Canada with his elder brother William 1832. William died of Cholera at Kingston, Upper Canada, 1832.

THOMAS REES BROCK had a grant of land Lot 3 in the 3rd Concession of the Township of Eramosa. He married 2 April 1833 at the Parish Church, Guelph, Ont., Eleanor Thompson daughter of Thomas Thompson formerly of Rusheen Castle, Queens County, Ireland. He died the result of an accident at his residence, Park Place, Guelph, U.C. 18th Oct. 1850.

His widow afterwards married Samuel Colenzo, C. E., a relative of Bishop Colenzo of Natal.

Children—Anne, married Marcus Smith, C.E., of Ottawa.

Wm. Rees (see next article).

Thomas Rees, died unmarried.

Llewellyn, M.D. of Guelph, married Clarice Hamilton d. 1877 (2ndly Hannah Carthew). Children—Llewellyn, Hamilton, George Carthew. All died without surviving issue.

Eleanor Southern, married Samuel Hearle of Montreal.

Henry of New York married Helen Clover of Virginia.

George W. of Chicago married Gertrude Wilson of Dubuque, Iowa.  
Children—George Wallen and Bessie.

Letitia L. married Rev. Wm. Owen of Cardiganshire, Wales. No children.

Jeffrey Hall of Winnipeg married Louisa Gillespie of Toronto.

WILLIAM REES BROCK of Toronto formerly member of Parliament for Central Toronto, eldest son of Thomas Rees Brock. Born 14th February 1836 at the Township of Eramosa, near Guelph, Ont. Married 23rd October 1857 at Trinity Church, Toronto, Margaret Anne daughter of Captain John Segur Diamond formerly of Redcastle Clonenagh Queens County Ireland. Children:

1. Colonel Henry T.
2. Wm. Llewellyn, b. Aug. 20, 1861, d. Feby. 24, 1927, unmarried.
3. Anna Lilian.
4. Lt. Col. Reginald Arthur.
5. Margaret Gertrude.
6. Muriel Louisa.

From *Armorial Families* by A. C. Fox Davies, 1927 Edition.

Brock of Toronto, formerly of Basford, Notts and Radwinter, Essex.  
Heralds

Coll. London, "They bear for Arms"

Argent, four fleurs-de-lys in cross gules, on a chief of the second a lion passant or, between two cinquefoils of the first. MANTLING — gules and argent, CREST—On a wreath of the colours, upon a mount vert, a pegasus passant gules, winged or, MOTTO, "Je me fie en Dieu." Livery—Dark red, with white facings.

Sons of William Rees Brock, Esq., M.P., of Toronto, b. 1836; d. 1917; m. 1857, Margaret Anna, d. of Capt. John Segur Diamond, of Redcastle, Queen's Co., Ireland:—

Henry T. Rees Brock, Esq., M.A., D.C.L., Col. of Militia, barrister-at-law, b. 1859, m. 1891, Anna Maude, eld. d. of Henry Cawthra, barrister-at-law, of Toronto, and has issue:—Anna Mildred Cawthra.

Res.—Broxstowe, Oakville, Ontario; 174 St. George Street, Toronto.

Clubs—Constitutional (London, Eng.), York (Toronto), Toronto Club (Toronto), University (Toronto), New Oxford and Cambridge, London, Eng.

William Llewellyn Brock, Gentleman, b. 1861. Res. Toronto.

Reginald Arthur Brock, Lt.-Col. of Militia (Great War) Gentleman, b. 1869. Res.—316 Pine Ave. W., Montreal, Lake Massawipi, North Hatiey, P.Q., m. 1902, Dorothy d. of Lt.-Col. Henry Francis Dent of Ribston Hall, Yorkshire. Son, Hugh Maurice Henry Brock, Gentleman, b. 1905. Clubs—St. James, Montreal; St. Lawrence Yacht.

Sons of Jeffrey Hall Brock, Gentleman, of Winnipeg, Man., b. 1850; d. 1916; m. Louisa Adelaide d. of Rev. John Gillespie of Toronto.

Frederick Freer Brock, Esquire, D.S.O., late Major Royal Artillery (Great War), b. 17 September 1882. Res.—Vancouver, B.C., m. Gertrude Muttelbury, d. Jocelyn Freer, b. 1914.

Eustace Alexander Brock, late Lieut. Royal Navy (Great War), Gentleman, b. Aug. 13, 1887. Res.—Winnipeg, m. June 12, 1912, Margaret Phoebe d. of Hamilton Augustus Jukes of Winnipeg; son, Jeffrey Vanstone Brock, Gentleman, b. Aug. 29, 1919.

Ernest Reginald Brock, late Lieut. Royal Navy (Great War), Gentleman, b. March 31, 1891. Res.—Winnipeg, Man.

Sons of Jeffry Brock, Gentleman, of Montreal, b. 1820; d. 1878, m. Jane Charlotte d. of Andrew Heron McGill, of Quebec, Canada East, 15 March 1853.

Jeffry Gordon Brock, Gentleman, b. 1857. Res.—Montreal, m. Isabel d. of John Haviland Routh 1886, s. Eric Haviland Brock, Gentleman, b. 1891.

Weston F. Brock, Gentleman, b. 1861 Res.—Toronto, m. Anne Campbell

Elder of New Brunswick, Can., Club, Toronto Hunt; son, Jeffrey Weston Brock, Gentleman, b. 1906.

Entries in the Family Bible of Thomas Rees Brock of Guelph, Ont., Canada. Presented to him by his father and mother on his marriage 2 April 1833.

William Wallen Brock was born at Port Royal, Jamaica, on the 17 February 1780 at half past 6 a.m. He married on the 13th March 1806 Anne Rees Evans of Llysworney Glamorganshire. She was born 23rd February 1789. They have issue.

(1) Mary Anne Brock born 19th September 1807 at 1 o'clock p.m. and died 27th March 1808, buried at Kingston, Jamaica.

William Rees Brock, born 16th September 1808 at 2 o'clock a.m. He died 19th August 1832 and was buried at Kingston Canada.

,2) Mary Anne Brock born 5th March 1810 at 1 o'clock a.m., at Kingston, Jamaica.

Thomas Rees Brock born 18th August 1811 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 6 o'clock a.m., at Kingston, Jamaica.

Susannah Margaret Brock born 22 March 1813 at 9 o'clock p.m., at Kingston, Jamaica.

Letitia Brock born at Bristol 8th Nov. 1814 at 6 o'clock p.m., and died 12th and buried at St. Michael's Church, Bristol.

George Brock born 23 July 1817 at 3 o'clock p.m., at Kingston, Jamaica.

James Brock born 13 Dec. 1818 at 4 o'clock a.m., at Kingston, Jamaica.

Jeffrey Brock born 30th July 1820 at 3 o'clock a.m., at Kingston, Jamaica. (died at Jersey Channel Islands, Feb. 2, 1878).

Letitia Brock born at Bristol 23 November 1822 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 3 o'clock a.m.

Henry Brock born 29th October 1824 at 4 o'clock p.m. at Bristol and died 13 Dec. 1849, at Bristol.

Charles Brock born 5th February 1827 at 10 minutes after 10 p.m. at Bristol died at Liverpool.

Ellen Brock born 27th June 1828 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 3 o'clock p.m., and died on the 10th April 1829, buried at St. Michael's Church, Bristol.

Thomas Rees Brock was born at Kingston, Jamaica, 18th of August 1811 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 6 o'clock a.m. Married to Eleanor Thompson on the 2nd of April 1833 at Parish Church, Guelph, Ont. She was born on the 7th of April 1815, at Rusheen Castle in the Queens County, Ireland. They had issue.

Anne Brock born in Eramosa Upper Canada on the 14th of May 1834 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 1 o'clock p.m.

William Rees Brock born at the same place 14th February 1836 at  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 1 o'clock p.m.

Thomas Rees Brock born in the City of Rochester, State of New York, on the 13th of December 1837 at 1/2 past 7 o'clock p.m.

Llewellyn Brock born at the Village of Guelph at 5 minutes past 10 o'clock a.m., on the 24th day of August 1839.

Eleanor Southern Brock born as above at 1/2 past 4 o'clock a.m., on the 13th January 1841.

Henry Brock born in the Village of Guelph, at 1/2 past 6 o'clock p.m., on the 7th day of June 1842.

George Wallen Brock born in the Village of Guelph at 7 o'clock p.m., on the first day of December 1843.

Susanna Letitia Brock born in Guelph at 11 o'clock p.m. of the 27th July 1845.

Letitia Louisa Brock born in Guelph 13th April 1848 at 4 o'clock a.m.

Jeffry Hall Brock born in Guelph 6th January 1850, at 1/4 after one p.m.

### Deaths.

Thomas Rees Brock died at Guelph on the 10th October 1850 at 3.30 a.m., from the effects of a wound received on the 3rd id: by the accidental discharge of his gun. He was buried at the Cemetery.

Susanna Letitia Brock departed this life at a quarter past 7 o'clock a.m., on Sunday the 27th of September 1846 aged 14 months.

Thomas Rees Brock departed this life at Leavenworth City Kansas Territory, U.S., on the 25th day of November 1856 aged 19 years and 18 days. He was buried in the same place.

George Wallen Brock died at 220 North Dearborn St. Chicago, October 21st 1876, of typhoid fever. Aged 32 years.

### Marriages.

Anne Brock married to Marcus Smith in the City of Toronto on the twenty-third of September 1856. Had issue.

William Rees Brock married to Miss Margaret Anne Diamond in Toronto on the 23rd of September 1857. Had issue.

Llewellyn Brock married to Miss Clarice Hamilton in the City of Toronto on the 3rd of June 1863. Had issue.

Henry Brock married to Miss Helen M. Clover at Church of the Messiah Green Bush, Albany, New York State, 7th September 1869. Had issue.

Eleanor Southern Brock married Samuel N. Hearle in Guelph, by the Rev. John Hogg, Oct. 20, 1869. Had issue.

George Wallen Brock married to Gertrude Eva Wilson of Dubuque Iowa, March 3, 1874, by the Reverend Seymour. Had issue, baby born Sunday, January 17, 1875.

Jeffrey Hall Brock married to Louisa Adelaide Clara Gillespie of Toronto September 6, 1876, by Very Reverend the Dean of Toronto assisted by the Reverend F. A. O'Meara, D.D., of Port Hope. Had issue.

Letitia Louise Brock married to the Rev. William Owen at Christ Church, Sparbrook, Birmingham, England, on the 18th of April 1899, by the Rev. G. N. H. Tredennick, M.A., Vicar of Sparbrook. No children.

Patent from Crown to Thomas Rees Brock dated 28th March 1832, covered the west half of Lot three in the third concession of Eramosa. Thomas Rees Brock deeded the same to Joseph D. Murphy, 25 June 1840, now owned by Wm. McCarthy, Aug. 28, 1906.

From Guelph Herald about 1896.

"Township of Eramosa.

"In the early thirties James Hill, John Dolmage, Alex. Burns, David Schultz, Samuel Ball, the Sunley and Duffield families, James Gerrow and Erastus Elderskin settled in the southern part of the Township. About this time Thomas Rees Brock father of William R. Brock, M.P., Toronto and of Dr. Llewellyn Brock of Guelph, settled on lot 3 con. 3 now known as "Lily-Brook farm". Here Dr. Clarke, ex-M.P., made his home with the Brock family for a few years after his arrival in this country. Some of us still remember the fine specimen of a Forester horse the Doctor used to ride."

Dr. Wm. Clarke the first medical practitioner in that part of the country came from Queens County, Ireland. For some time he was the Member of Parliament for the County. His first wife was a daughter of the historical Laura Secord. A younger son of his, the Hon. Lionel Clarke, was Lt.-Governor of the Province of Ontario about 1919. Dr. Wm. Clarke was a cousin of Mrs. Thomas Rees Brock nee Eleanor Thompson.

The hardships of the early pioneers in Ontario have been enlarged upon from time to time by many Canadian writers. Their first residences were built of logs and the forest had to be cut down before crops could be planted. W. R. Brock was born in his father's log house in Eramosa and remained there for eight years until his father built the stone house on his property known as "Park Place" now on the outskirts, but within the limits, of the City of Guelph. He says they were very comfortable and very healthy in the log house. Of ten children born to Thomas Rees Brock nine grew up to man and womanhood. It was warm in winter, cool in summer. There was plenty of firewood. The Eramosa Creek was full of trout and the woods full of all sorts of game, deer, partridges, ducks, wild pigeons, hares and rabbits, woodcock, &c., were in profusion. If the pioneer settler had a little money to carry him through the first few years there was no want. The English or Irish gentleman farmer lived primitively in the old land compared to 20th Century luxury. The

change to the woods of Upper Canada was not a great change. Cooking was done on a turnspit before a grate fire. Cooking stoves are a modern invention. Candles were the only illuminants. Physicians were few and far between. Home made medicines were still prevalent in the old country. The grandmother was an unfailing resource for children's ailments and children came into the world under the same supervision. The retired army and naval officers' pension went a long way in Canada and the "sport" was congenial. The next generation however was restless. Farming became more of a business. The fish and game were disappearing and one or two hundred acres meant hard work and small profits as farm labourers could get a grant of land for themselves. The call to the cities and towns was tempting, especially for those who were properly educated. The chances for educated men in the Western States were endless. The new farms in Canada were more and more left to the peasant immigrants who were quite satisfied to make a comparatively comfortable living. Most of the men who afterwards became eminent in professional and public life in Canada were born in the old-fashioned log house of those days.

Memorandum respecting Rees family of Llysworney, Cowbridge Glamorganshire, children of Thos. and Ann Rees (besides others who died in infancy), Margaret b 1747 m Llewellyn Evans d 7 March 1829 at Lisworney.

Ann b 1748 m a Mr. Patrick in Jamaica d April 1825 at Bristol, England.

Mary b 1750 m a Mr. Cherry in Jamaica d April 1821 at Bristol, England.

Matthew b 1752 not married d 28th March 1787 in Jamaica.

Thomas D D. b 1753 m at Bath or Jamaica M. E. Parker died May 1828 at Bristol.

Jonathan unmarried d Nov. 1782 at Jamaica.

Margaret had only one child Ann Rees who married W. W. Brock at Kingston Jamaica.

Ann had no child.

Mary had no child.

Thomas "also went to Jamaica" first probably to St. Anne's but was for many years Rector of Kingston. Returned to England and lived first at St. James Square, Bath, afterwards at Bristol where he died and was buried in St. Michael's Church Yard. He married perhaps in Jamaica but supposed at Bath where his wife died. Her brother lived on Royal Crescent Bath. Dr. Rees had no child.

Mathew went to Jamaica died there supposed unmarried and was buried at St. Ann's.

Jonathan also went to Jamaica died there unmarried and was buried at St. Ann's. It is supposed that Dr. Rees returned to England about 1810. His two

sisters probably about the same time. Mrs. Rees' name was M. E. Parker (supposed Mary Elizabeth). Dr. Rees probably went to Jamaica about 1775. "This evidence should satisfy Mr. Morgan's advisors even if the affairs go into Chancery some such evidence will probably be required. We are only called upon to prove negatives".

#### Family of Hunt.

Charles Hunt, Barrister-at-law, married Mary Ann daughter of William Wallen Brock at Liverpool 29th March 1838.

Children—

Charles Brock Hunt b. 21st January 1839.

Letitia Gertrude Hunt, b. 11 December 1840 d. 1925.

Susan Agnes Hunt b. 23 January 1842, d. 13 Feb. 1885.

Arthur Brock Hunt b. 3rd April 1843, d.

William Brock Hunt b. 24 September 1844, d. May 28, 1872.

Charles Brock Hunt m. Emily Macdermott. Only child Dorothy Gertrude Brock Hunt b. 9 April 1887 died at Cannes July 10, 1903.

Mrs. Charles Hunt died at Mentone April 4, 1885.

#### From "Representative Canadians"—Hunter Rose Company, Toronto, 1919.

Brock, William Rees, the late, was born on February 14, 1836, in the Township of Eramosa, near Guelph, Ontario. His father, Thomas Rees Brock, was of an ancient English family who were landed proprietors near Colchester in the County of Essex. His mother was Eleanor Thompson, daughter of Thomas Thompson, of Rusheen, Queen's County, Ireland. This young couple, aged respectively 17 and 21 years, were married at the Parish Church in Guelph and after the ceremony rode on horseback to their new home five miles away "in the wild woods." After a few years of life on the farm Mr. Thomas Rees Brock was persuaded that a man of his education and attainments could do better in the town and he removed to Guelph where he held several appointments as Town Auditor, Secretary of the School Board, Superintendent of the Government Road and Surrogate Court Clerk. In the fall of 1850, while out shooting in the woods, he was accidentally shot and died at his residence, Park Place, a few days afterwards, aged thirty-eight years, leaving his widow with nine children surviving. The stone house, Park Place, which he built on the York Road is still standing. The subject of this sketch was the second child and eldest son. He immediately left the Guelph Grammar School and went into the law offices of the Hon. Ferguson Blair, where he remained about a year, and then decided to enter commercial life, in which he achieved so conspicuous a success. His first employment was in a general store in Caledonia.

About 1854 he located in Toronto, being engaged with Scott & Laidlaw. He married on the 23rd of September, 1857, Margaret Anna, second daughter of Captain John Segur Diamond, formerly of Clonenagh, Queen's County, Ireland, who came to Canada in 1834, and served through the rebellion of 1837 as Adjutant of the 2nd Gore Regiment. Captain Diamond was at one time in the Royal Irish Constabulary and after his arrival in this country was engaged in business with Colonel Chisholm, of Oakville, and others, as lumbermen and vessel owners. He had died some nine years previously to his daughter's marriage. After his marriage, Mr. Brock went into business in Guelph, but later sold out and entered the service of McArthur & Co., of Bowmanville, where he remained about four and a half years, subsequently went to Ogilvy & Co., Montreal, wholesale merchants, was English buyer for that firm for some years; was made a partner and came to Toronto in 1871, and opened Ogilvy & Company's Toronto branch. In 1877, in partnership with his brother, J. H. Brock, he started the business of W. R. Brock & Brother, at the corner of Bay and Wellington Streets, Toronto. In 1879 a partnership was formed with Messrs. F. Wyld and H. W. Darling, as Wyld, Brock & Darling. Mr. Darling retired in 1883, and Mr. Wyld in 1887. The firm of W. R. Brock & Company was turned into a joint stock company in 1897. The Montreal branch was started in 1899, and the branch at Calgary in 1905. Besides being President of the W. R. Brock Company, Ltd., he was a director of the Dominion Lands Colonization Co., the British Canadian Loan and Investment Co., Toronto Electric Light Co., Electrical Development Co., Ontario Accident Insurance Co., Toronto General Trust Corporation and the Dominion Bank. He was also President of the British American and Western Assurance Companies, the Stanstead Granite Quarries, London Electric Light Company, and the Canadian General Electric Company. Mr. Brock was one of the founders of the "Empire" newspaper, Toronto, and served as President of the company until its amalgamation with "The Mail" in 1895. For years he was President of the Toronto Conservative Association and sat in the House of Commons for Centre Toronto in the Conservative interest from 1900 to 1904. Mr. Brock was also a director and a leading spirit in many philanthropic organizations. He was a founder and President of the Toronto Humane Society, a life member of the Council of Trinity University and of Upper Canada College, and benefactor of both institutions. He was a member of the congregation of St. James' Cathedral, and from 1883 to 1890 was a churchwarden. His clubs were: Toronto Club, York Club, Albany Club, Toronto Hunt Club, Toronto; The Rideau Club, Ottawa; and St. James' Club, Montreal. His surviving children are Lt.-Col. Henry Brock, Lt.-Col. R. A. Brock, Mr. W. L. Brock, and the Misses Lilian, Gertrude and Muriel Brock. Mr. Brock died at his residence, 21 Queen's Park, Toronto, on November 1, 1917. He was almost eighty-two years of age, and actively

engaged in business up to within a few days of his death. Although advanced in years Mr. Brock retained his keen business acumen right through and served to the last in an advisory capacity to the directors of the W. R. Brock Company. "By virtue of exceptional ability, organizing genius, hard work, adaptability, generosity and an appreciative attitude toward those in his employment, he was able to develop one of the outstanding mercantile houses of the Dominion. He held the esteem of the merchants in practically all the primary markets of the world. In Canadian industry he was declared to be an international figure. The memory of William Rees Brock will long live as a man noted for his commercial integrity, splendid philanthropy, and public enterprises. He was endowed with a winning personality, and his influence in public affairs was always for good. He was a staunch supporter of British Connection, and believed in promoting closer trade relations between Canada and the Mother Country. He lived a long, useful, and upright life, an inspiration to others, who would merit the approval of their fellows, and the close of a career so full of years and honors was regarded as a public loss."

**St. James' Cathedral.**

Toronto, Nov. 14, 1917.

My dear Col. Brock:—

I shall always remember your Father in his last days, his strong faith, and fearless looking forward to the future. It was a beautiful death, and I thank God that he was saved a lingering illness, and that your family were spared also. Though my feelings towards him were always like those of a son to a father, I valued his friendship very highly, and on the few occasions when I asked his advice I trusted him implicitly. It is a sad loss for the Church—and to me personally. One has an inspiration from the presence of such a member, and I always looked out for the white head in the far distance. We must carry on to the best of our ability the work which was so dear to his heart.

Yours very sincerely,

H. P. Plumtre,  
(Rector.)

**Trinity College, Toronto.**

To the Editor "Church Life":

Dear Sir,—In the interesting article on Trinity College in your issue of the 2nd instant, you named a notable group of five men—Sir Edmund Osler, Sir Henry Pellatt, Col. Nicholls, Sir William Mackenzie, and the late Dr. James Henderson—whose services to Trinity, in connection especially with the Federation movement, are indeed remarkable. Permit me to add another name, equally notable, that of Mr. W. R. Brock, whose business acumen, valuable

counsels and generous contributions mark him out equally with those you have named, in connection with the achievements of Trinity during the past decade and a half.

To another group of three men this university is very greatly indebted during the same fateful period—Dr. J. A. Worrell, our present Chancellor; his predecessor, the late Mr. Christopher Robinson, and the late Dr. Edward Martin, of Hamilton.

Here, then, are nine men of conspicuous ability, of extraordinary devotion, and of splendid generosity, to whose combined labours, with, of course, the co-operation of many others, our Church University owes the strong position it occupies to-day and its proud hopes for the future, when the reorganization, already well advanced, shall have been completed.

T. S. C. Macklem,  
Provost of Trinity College, Toronto.

11th September, 1915.

**From Sir Hugh John Macdonald.**

Winnipeg, Feby. 13th, 1911.

W. R. Brock, Esq.,  
Toronto.

My dear Mr. Brock:—

I have just learned from your brother, that to-morrow will be the 75 anniversary of your birthday and I wish to offer you my most hearty congratulations and to express the hope that you may be spared in health and strength for many years to come to continue a life of integrity and honour and to aid in instilling, in the rising generation the high principles by which you have always been guided both in business and in political life, in increasing loyalty to the British Crown and Empire, and in raising the standard of political morality which has sunk to a deplorably low point in Canada to-day, but which can, and I believe will be restored by the efforts of men like yourself. \*

I hope you will not consider I am taking a liberty in writing you for I consider that the long and intimate friendship which existed between my father (Sir John A. Macdonald, Prime Minister) and yourself, for many years, and continued unbroken to his death and the kindly interest you have always taken in my fortunes justify me in doing so. With kindest regards and best wishes,

I remain,

My dear Mr. Brock,

Yours very sincerely,

HUGH J. MACDONALD.

From "Representative Canadians"—Hunter Rose Co., Toronto, 1919.

Brock, Lieut.-Col. Henry, son of William Rees Brock, M.P., and Margaret Anna Diamond. He was born at Oakville, Ont., May 14, 1859. Educated at Upper Canada College, Trinity College and the University of Toronto, B.A., B.C.L., D.C.L. Married, June 16, 1891 Anna Maude Cawthra, eldest daughter of Henry Cawthra, "Yeadon Hall", Toronto, Barrister-at-Law,. One child living, Anna Mildred Cawthra Brock. Is a Barrister-at-Law and for many years practised in Toronto as a member of the firm of Cassels, Brock, Kelley & Falconbridge. Elected a Director of the W. R. Brock Company, Limited, in 1904. Succeeded his father as President in 1917. Director of The Western and British America Fire Insurance Companies, The British America Coal Co., and President of The Stanstead Granite Quarries Company, Limited. Was a Member of the Council of the Toronto Board of Trade for eight years and President in 1913. On Council of Ontario Associated Boards of Trade since its foundation in 1911, President in 1922; President of the Canadian Military Institute, 1916, 1917, 1918. An advisory member of the Council of The Aviation Club of Canada. In religion he is an Anglican and for many years, 1912-1919, was Churchwarden of St. James' Cathedral. "Lieut.-Col. Henry Brock has had a long period of service in the Canadian Militia and at the time of his retirement from the Command of the 10th Royal Grenadiers to take a Staff appointment as Chief Recruiting Officer in Toronto was one of the Senior Militia Officers in Canada on Active Service. He joined the University Company, Queen's Own Rifles, in July, 1877, and was appointed a Lieutenant in October, 1882; Captain, November, 1888. He served as a Lieutenant in the North-West Rebellion, 1885, with the Queens Own Rifles and was for some time attached to the "Infantry School Corps", afterwards known as the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry. He was mentioned in despatches for distinguished conduct in the field, and received the Medal and Clasp. In 1891 he was posted to the Réserve of Officers and in 1897 was appointed to the 10th Royal Grenadiers as Captain, becoming Brevet-Major in 1899, Senior Major in 1907, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel in 1912, and took over the Command of the Regiment in 1913. He volunteered for active service for the Nile Expedition in 1886, and for South Africa in 1899. Received Long Service Decoration in 1907. Retired with rank of Colonel 1924. For the late European Campaign he volunteered for active service "in any position the authorities thought him fit for." Appointed Chief Recruiting Officer for Toronto, July, 1915; Chief Recruiting Officer 2nd Military District, October, 1915; Director of National Service 2nd Military District, September 30, 1916. Member of Selective Tribunal under Military Service Act, October, 1917." Recreations: Reading and fishing, formerly rifle shooting and riding, cricket, and football. President Amateur Ath-

letic Association of Canada, 1889. Clubs: The Toronto Club, The York Club, Toronto Hunt, University Club, Canadian Military Institute, Toronto, The Toronto Gulf Club, The New Oxford and Cambridge and The Constitutional Club, London, England. Residences: 174 St. George Street, Toronto, and "Broxstowe" Oakville, Ont.

**From Souvenir Number of The Canadian Pictorial and Illustrated War News.**

Toronto 29th August, 1885.

. . . . "Col. Otter ordered Capt. Brown to send the left half of the Queens Own to occupy a small hill over which the flank fire was coming. The order was passed to Lieut. Brock, who was in charge of the left half. The object was to drive the Indians farther back, and the Battleford Rifles going up the gully would prevent them taking cover there. It was a hazardous venture. About 20 men, some of them guards and police, responded to Lieut. Brock's call to charge for the hill. Away they went on a quick run, ducking down to escape the bullets. Brock, revolver in hand, was leading by half a dozen yards. The men in the skirmishing line behind let out a loud cheer as they saw the plucky fellow dashing up the hill-side, right into the line of the enemy's bullets over the top. More than half the men dropped flat just as the summit was reached. Brock and the remainder passed right over out of view. A thrill ran through every spectator. The men got over the hill and started down in full view of the Indians a little over a hundred yards away. The men opened fire, Brock with his revolver. The enemy sent up a withering fire, and the men dropped into cover, five of them having felt the bullets of the enemy. "Honour the wild charge they made". Brave Lieut. Brock and his brave followers. Col.-Sergt. Cooper and Privates Varey and Watts of the Queen's Own and one of the Guards were more or less seriously wounded."

**Honour Roll.**

Of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men composing the North West Field Force which suppressed the Rebellion of 1885.

No. 3 Company, Q. O. R.

Capt. W. C. Macdonald.

Lt. Henry Brock.

2nd Lt. James George.

From Lieut.-Col. Henry Brock,  
Commanding 10th Regt. R. G.  
To the G.O.C.  
Second Division.

68 Bay St.,  
Toronto, Sept. 6th, 1914.

Volunteering for active  
or other service of Lieut.-  
Col. H. Brock, 10th Royal  
Grenadiers.  
Sir,

Supplementing my offer to the Minister of Militia personally at Valcartier Camp, I have the honor to volunteer for any position the authorities may think me fit for.

I am fifty-five years of age and have served in the Militia since 1877 (Reserve of Officers from 1891 to 1897) served in the North West Campaign 1885, medal and clasp. Mentioned in despatches). I am a Barrister-at-Law and a Doctor of Civil Law of the University of Toronto.

I have the honor to be,  
Sir,

Your obedient servant,  
(Sgd.) H. Brock, Lt.-Col.  
O.C. 10th Regt. R.G.

.....

Toronto, Ontario, 8th Sept. 1914.

Lt.-Col. H. Brock,  
Comdg. 10th Regt. R.G.  
Cor. Bay & Wellington Sts.,  
Toronto, Ontario.

I am directed to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 6th Sept. 1914, offering your services in any capacity, and to inform you that the offer is much appreciated. Your name has been noted and in the event of anything turning up you will be at once communicated with.

(Sgd.) H. M. Elliot, Lt.-Colonel  
A.A.G., 2nd Division.

Niagara Camp, 25th July, 1915.

Dear Colonel Brock:

I am to-day sending you an official letter appointing you Recruiting Officer for Toronto vice Lieut.-Colonel Windeyer, who has been appointed to command the 74th Overseas Battalion.

With reference to your being relieved from the command of the 10th Regi-

ment, I shall be glad if you will forward me your written application for permission to relinquish the command of the 10th Regiment.

Militia Form B287 recommendation for the promotion of Major Mason to command the Regiment and to remain seconded, also Militia Form B287 for the promotion of Major Kingsmill to the active command of the 10th Regiment, should be forwarded.

It will also be necessary to have the Regimental Stores transferred to Major Kingsmill. Please inform me when it will be convenient for this transfer to take place.

Yours truly,  
(Sgd.) W. H. Logie, Colonel,  
Commanding 2nd Division.

Lieut.-Colonel H. Brock,  
Commanding 10th Regiment,  
68 Bay St., Toronto.

Niagara Camp, September 30th, 1915

From A.A.G. 2nd Division,  
Niagara Camp,  
To Lt.-Col. Brock, Chief Recruiting Officer,  
215 Simcoe Street, Toronto.

Dear Sir:—

I have the honour, by direction, to inform you that you have been detailed an officer to work in conjunction with Major G. H. Williams, to stimulate the recruiting throughout this Division, the intention being that Civilian Recruiting Leagues should be organized in Counties where none exist; and that the Recruiting Officers Depots and Offices in this Division shall be inspected from time to time. The purpose of such inspection is to see that the work is properly carried out, and with a view to any changes in the personnel, or recruiting methods adopted, as the O.C. may consider necessary. Reports of such inspections are to be forwarded to this office without delay.

Yours truly,  
(Sgd.) H. Mewburn,  
Lieut.-Colonel,  
A.A.G. 2nd Division.

From Sir Robert Borden,

Ottawa, Ont.  
Sept. 29, 1916.

To Lieut.-Colonel Henry Brock,  
Toronto, Ont.

I have pleasure in offering you the appointment of Director of National Service in Military District No. 2. I sincerely hope you will see your way clear

to accept this office so that Canada may have the benefit of your services in this important and patriotic work. All out of pocket expenses will of course be reimbursed and a salary of \$150.00 per month will be made available. I shall be pleased for an early reply by wire and trust it will be favorable.

R. L. Borden,  
Prime Minister.

## DIVISIONAL ORDERS

BY MAJOR-GENERAL LOGIE, COM'G

No. 5  
Director of  
National Service  
M.D. No. 2

CAMP BORDEN

Oct. 5, 1916.

Lieut.-Colonel Henry Brock is permitted to resign his appointment on the District Recruiting Staff on accepting the appointment as "Director of National Service for Military District No. 2."

Ottawa, Dec. 9th, 1916.

Dear Colonel Brock:—

I am in receipt of your's of the 2nd inst., which I will bring to Mr. Bennett's attention.

Your offer to undertake the duties of District Director, without salary, is most patriotic and will be duly appreciated.

Yours sincerely  
Chas. W. Peterson,  
Secretary.

Lt.-Col. H. Brock,  
68 Bay St.,  
Toronto.

Ottawa, Ont., Nov. 1, 1917.

Dear Sir:

You have been appointed a member of the Selective Tribunal under Military Service Act October 1917. Details of these duties are enclosed herewith.

Yours truly,  
H. Borden,  
Secy. Militia Council.

Headquarters,  
Military District No. 2,  
Toronto, June 26, 1924.  
To Colonel H. Brock, Toronto,  
Extract from Canada Gazette.

Reserve of officers. "The undermentioned is retired under provisions of K. R. (Canada) 267 and is granted the Rank of Colonel on retirement—26 April, 1924.

Lieut.-Colonel H. Brock."

W Rhoades, Lt.-Col.,  
A.A. & Q.R.G., Mil. Dist.  
No. 2

Finishing nearly 47 years in Canadian Military Service.

### REPORT

from

Lt.-Col. Henry Brock, Director of National Service, M.D. 2.

Toronto, August 28th, 1917.

From Lt.-Col. Henry Brock,  
Director of National Service, M.D. 2.

to

The Director-General of National Service,  
Ottawa, Ont.

Sir:—

In reply to your favor of recent date, asking for a report from me on National Service in my District (Military District No. 2), I beg to report as follows:—

The duties of the Directors of National Service are laid down by an Order-in-Council, dated October 5th, 1916. The Director-General has, however, at different times encouraged the Directors of National Service to undertake certain work which, in his opinion, was necessary and beneficial in the interests of the country.

First of all I will report under the Order-in-Council:—

(A) In conjunction with the Directors of Districts No. 1 and No. 3 I interviewed the Departments of Agriculture and Fisheries and Mining under the control of the Provincial Legislature. We also interviewed the Department of Labor as to compiling lists of manufacturers and employers of labor. All statistics in regard to these matters and lists of all manufacturers and employers of labor were obtained and copies forwarded to the Director-General at Ottawa.

(B) I sent circulars to and encouraged all the Boards of Trade, Municipal Councils, Clubs, Societies, etc., etc., in my District to appoint Sub-Committees to take into consideration and report on conditions of industry and employment, especially in connection with National Savings and Production.

(C) This was done directly from the Director-General's office at Ottawa under National Registration. I sent out circulars to each Municipal Council and Post-Master in the District asking them to co-operate.

(D) I had innumerable interviews and a great deal of correspondence with The Women's National League and other organizations who had already organized themselves and opened official bureaus in the larger towns in this District for the registration of women to work.

(E) I have co-operated with the Recruiting Authorities and helped to organize and have presided at meetings in this District to encourage recruiting.

(F. & G.) About 115 requests for discharges were investigated. In the great majority of cases I decided against discharging the applicants. I have also investigated the conditions of a number of manufacturers who applied for special exemption for their employees because they were manufacturing for war purposes.

After my appointment I was instructed to co-operate, where possible, with the Provincial and Local Authorities. The Legislature of the Province of Ontario had already appointed a Utilization of Resources Committee with authority to organize the resources of Ontario with special attention towards the necessities caused by the war and, as far as agricultural and industrial production is concerned, the Province has made the work of a National Service Director unnecessary. On two occasions the Ontario Directors were invited to meet and confer with this Committee.

Through the Speakers' Patriotic League over 500 patriotic organizations were organized in this District. They, in conjunction with the different Boards of Trade, have expressed their willingness to see, amongst other things, that all returned soldiers got the first chance of employment wherever possible. These patriotic committees have organized Red Cross Committees in almost every Municipality in this District and these Red Cross Committees in turn have undertaken every kind of charitable and patriotic work for the war. I sent special circulars through The Speakers' Patriotic League and The Wilson Publishing Company to almost all the newspapers in this District, especially the country weeklies, and they have published these circulars from me free of charge and have been willing on all occasions to use their editorial columns to advance the interests of National Service.

I also, with the Mayor of Toronto, made the necessary preparations for the Meeting at Massey Hall in December last to hear the Prime Minister and the Director-General on National Service.

In conclusion I may say that the Ontario Provincial Government has taken hold of almost everything that in other Provinces is directly under the superintendence of the National Service Directors. Had they not done so I would have had to engage very commodious offices and a large staff of assistants with Assistant-Directors in Hamilton, Brantford, St. Catharines, Parry Sound and other centres. As it is I spend a great deal of time investigating the requests for discharge from Military Service in this large District. It takes all the time of one man to do this work. The work done by the Director-General and the Secretary of The National Service Board and their staff from Ottawa has materially lessened the work of the local Directors.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. Brock

Lt.-Col.

HB/L

Director of National Service, M.D. No. 2.

Brock, Reginald Arthur, Lt.-Colonel.

Born in Montreal, May 14, 1869. Son of Wm. Rees Brock, M.P., and Margaret Anna (Diamond) Brock. Educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto, and the Royal Military College, Canada. Married July 22, 1902, Dorothy, daughter of Lt.-Col. Henry Francis Dent H.M. 5th Dragoon Guards, formerly of Ribston Hall, Yorkshire, England. Has one son, Hugh Maurice Henry, and two daughters, Ruth Dorothy and Annette.

Clubs—St. James's Montreal, Royal St. Lawrence Yacht, Montreal Hunt, Winchester Country, Montreal Golf Club.

Recreations—Riding, Yachting, Fishing, Golf.

Independent in Politics. Anglican.

Director The W. R. Brock Company, The Dominion Fire Insurance Co., Stanstead Granite Quarries Co., The Henson Knitting Co.

### **Military Service.**

Ex-Cadet Royal Military College.

Provisional 2nd Lieut.-Governor General's Body Guard, Jan. 5th, 1898.

2nd Lieut.-Governor General's Body Guard, March 31st, 1898.

Lieut.-Governor General's Body Guard, Nov. 21st, 1898.

Capt. 17th Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars, Nov. 7th, 1903.

Major 17th Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars, Dec. 23rd, 1905.

Lt.-Col. Coma'g, Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars, April 30th, 1907.

## Great War Service.

Appointed Major 66th Battery Canadian Expeditionary Force March 13th, 1916.

Transferred to 4 Division Ammunition Column.

Transferred to Heavy Trench Mortar Brigade.

Received Overseas Badge and Overseas Medal—Retired 1918.

Residence 316 Pine Ave., West, Montreal.

Summer Residence, Lake Massawippi, North Hatley, P.Q.

Henry Brock, son of Thomas Rees Brock, b. 1842 married Helen Clover daughter of the Reverend Lewis P. Clover, D.D., and Sarah Ann (Van Benscooten) Ackerman, of New York, Sept. 7th 1869, at Church of Messiah, Greenbush, N.Y.

Children, Helen Clover, born Dec. 3rd, 1870, married Howard Bible 1891. She died 1918. Only child son Passmore born 1892. Edna Rees, born 1873, married Andrew M. Todd Sept. 7, 1895.

Children, (1) Silvia Annette, married Edward Stender.

Children, Harriet, Drusilla, and Elizabeth. (2) Edna Alberta married Charles B. Crowe.

Children, Peter, Georgina and Susanna.

Georgina Bertha born Dec. 30, 1875, married Edward W. Robinson 1898, she died July 1906. Their child Lieutenant Edward Robinson, died in the World's War on his 20th birthday.

Clover, born 1877, married to Edward Johnson, 1899, child, one son Edward. Clover married again Harold Knight 1905, child Douglas. Clover died 1908.

Esther St. Cloud, born July 23rd, 1880, married Charles Thaddeus Bell Jan. 30, 1905. Their children, William Brock Bell born Jan. 10th 1908, Thaddeus Francis Bell, born Feb. 26th, 1912.

Florence Dalling Drury, born 1883, married to Alvin Drehle 1904, child, Alvin.

Henry Wallen, born July 18th, 1884 at Cape May Point, New Jersey.

Richard Rees, born 1888, married to Adeline Magdalene Bishoff at "St. Catherine Church", Franklin Square, Long Island, N. Y.

From Henry Brock late 43rd Virginia Cavalry, born 1842, relating his experiences in The American Civil War, 1862-1865.

My dear Harry:

You ask how your Uncle George and I reached the South to join the Black Horse and Mosby's Cavalry, during the war of 1861 to 1865. This was called the War for the Union, but has since been called the War for the abolition of

slavery, black and white. A great many people maintain now, May 20th, 1912, that the right to sell his own services, by a black man or a white, without the interposition of a slave owner, walking delegate or trade union, was settled for good, but a great many white men and women now, through trade unions and associations are voluntarily putting themselves in the position that some ambitious negroes objected to at that time.

I was a clerk with Paton & Co., 341 Broadway, and George with A. T. Stewart & Co., 10th and Broadway, when the July, 1863, draft riots broke out in New York. Longshoremen and others objected to being drafted to go to the war or pay \$300, when wealthy men were excused for the same amount. This showed us how little native-born Americans cared to fight on the Northern side, even with \$1,500 bounty. About 70% of all the men going into the Northern army in 1863 were foreigners. This increased our admiration for the bravery of the Southerners and made us anxious to join them.

The blockade of all ways of going South, by land or sea, was very complete, so we took an evening train to Philadelphia, next day to Baltimore and the following day to Washington, applied directly to General Augur, at Washington for a permit to go south through the Union lines. This was refused with an assurance that if we were caught attempting to go through the Union lines, we would be locked up in the old Capital Prison 'till the war was over. So on the advice of the Southern sympathizers, who consisted of chiefly the aristocratic families in Washington and Baltimore, we took stage to Bryantown, Md., where we were followed by the United States spies, but after buying an outfit of fishing rods and paying our board in advance at the hotel, we were left to ourselves in a few days. We made the acquaintance of parties carrying despatches across the Potomac, and after some three weeks of delay, crossed in a row boat landing at Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, Va., which is said to be Washington's birth place. We were under fire, including a lady dressed as a man, who was going to rejoin her husband, who was in the Southern army. We landed under a fusilade from launches from the United States gunboats. The occupants of the old plantation house received us cordially. I was 22 years old and your Uncle George 20. Our clean shaved chins and mutton chop whiskers stamped us as Britishers or Canadians. Announcing our ambition to get on horseback, and draw swords for the South, we were sent on to Richmond. On the way we met Major Neal of the First North Carolinian Cavalry from Raleigh, N.C. On arriving in Richmond we had a sample of fiat money, paying three dollars for half a salt mackerel, and one dollar for corn bread pone and a cup of rye coffee.

We stopped at the Spottiswood Hotel, Richmond for about a week. While there met Belle Boyd, the famous Southern spy, also General John Morgan, who had just escaped from Columbus Jail, Ohio. He was famous for his

cavalry raids. We were presented to Jefferson Davis and quite a number of prominent Southerners. The general impression was that we wanted to be on J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry staff, but we said we wanted more active service, and wished to join John S. Mosby, the famous guerrilla leader, who was operating in Northern Virginia. We received passes to Gordonsville and from there went to General Lee's headquarters, at Orange Court House. The Northern armies headquarters were at Culpepper Court House, so after seeing the famous General and Major McClellan a cousin of General George McClellan of the North, we started Westward across the Rapidan River and through the Blue Ridge Mountains on foot, within the Union lines, and had a very similar experience to that of J. J. Williamson and party as described in his book.\* We finally found our way to Joseph Blackwells where we met and were enrolled with the 43rd Virginian Cavalry, known as Mosby's Rangers, and were billeted and cordially received by the celebrated Virginia family of the Carters, near Piedmont Station and Goose Creek, which was our headquarters until the close of the war. We were in about 90 cavalry skirmishes, meeting the 13th. New York, 4th. Michigan and 8th. Illinois Cavalry, in the Shenandoah Valley as well as Potomac River, Point of Rocks, Warrenton Junction on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and raids into Pennsylvania and Maryland. Fights at Harper's Ferry, Winchester, Va.

Some were drawn battles, but in 90% of the cases when the South charged we were victorious, when the North charged we were defeated. Our Captain was Montjoy. He was shot along side of me, while on a charge after what was known as Goresville in Loudon County, near the close of the war. The command was disbanded at Rectortown, Va., early in April, 1865, after we heard of Lee's surrender at Appomattox. The bulk of our command surrendered to General W. S. Hancock at Winchester, about April 23rd, 1865. We had to cross the Shenandoah River, our horses swimming at the ford, in order to surrender.

Your Uncle George and I were very cordially received by Hancock, who gave us parole and transportation to Frederick, Maryland. How we arrived at Montreal at the end of the following May, your father and mother have told you.

The difficulty was to get somewhere where we could earn our living. The Southern States were bankrupt. A Southern soldier had no chance in the Northern States. We realized that we had better get back to Canada. But how! We had no money and no clothes but our Confederate uniforms tattered and torn. In that uniform we were liable to be arrested and ill treated in every Northern State. We took our saddle and bridle, surreptitiously bor-

\*Mosby's Rangers, 1909.

rowed a horse from a nearby farm; travelled at night; alternately riding the horse. At daylight we turned the horse around on the road and sent him back home; slept in barns and ditches during the day; begged some food in the dusk of the evening, pretending to be Northern soldiers and eventually crossed the border and arrived in Montreal where your father and mother were living. I became intimate with General Grant in Philadelphia after the war where I met him almost daily in company with George W. Childs of the "Ledger" and Anthony J. Drexel the banker, who was succeeded by J. P. Morgan. All of these old timers are dead, but every few months I am called on by some of the survivors of the old Confederate Cavalry Regiment, whom I cordially receive.

Your affectionate Uncle,

Henry Brock.

74 Wall St. N.Y. May 16/12.

JEFREY HALL BROCK—youngest son of Thomas Rees Brock and Eleanor Thompson—born at Guelph, Ont. January 6, 1850—died March 27, 1915. Married on September 6, 1876 to Louisa Adelaide Clara Gillespie daughter of Reverend John Gillespie and Hester Ellis Cunningham. She was born at Guelph, Ont. on September 16, 1856 and died at Winnipeg, December 28, 1924.

Their Children.

1. Norman—born Toronto, Ont. July 12, 1877—died May 23, 1895.

2. Irene Beatrice—born Toronto, Ont. June 9, 1879, married June 9, 1908 to (Venerable Archdeacon) Robert Benjamin McElheran (M.A. D.D.).

Their Child—Norman Brock—born January 6, 1918.

3. Geoffrey Rees—born Winnipeg, Man. January 11, 1881. Died in 1911.

4. Frederick Freer—born Toronto, Ont. September 17th, 1882. Married June 9, 1909 to Gertrude Ann Muttelbury, only daughter of George A. Muttelbury and Fanny Gillespie.

Their Children—Jocelyn Freer—born November 30, 1912. Cecil Wynne Freer—born May 24, 1914—died September 21, 1924.

5. Richard Earle—born Winnipeg, Man. October 4, 1884—died July 30, 1887.

6. Myrtle—born Winnipeg, Man. June 16, 1886—died August 31, 1886.

7. Eustace Alexander—born Winnipeg, Man. August 13, 1887, married June 12, 1912 to Margaret Phoebe Jukes, eldest daughter of Hamilton Augustus Jukes and Mary McBean of Winnipeg, Man. She was born at Winnipeg, Man. June 14, 1893.

Their Children—Jeffry Vanstone—born Vancouver, B.C. August 29th. 1913.

Margaret Miriam—born Toronto, Ont., November 26, 1914.

Joan Catherine—born Winnipeg, Man., May 18, 1920.

Patricia Louisa—born Winnipeg, Man. November 3, 1925.

8. Gladys Louise—born Winnipeg, Man. June 23, 1889. married June 15, 1909 to Edward Watson Martin, eldest son of E. D. Martin of Winnipeg, Man. No children.

9. Ernest Reginald—born Winnipeg, Man. March 31, 1891.

10. Dorothy Irma—born Winnipeg, Man. March 21, 1896.

11. Cecil Guelph—born Los Angeles, California, May 24, 1897.

Margaret's (wife of Eustace Brock) father, Hamilton Augustus Jukes, (born 1850) is the son of Dr. Augustus Louis Jukes of St. Catharines, Ont. His (Dr. Jukes') wife was a daughter of Elias Smith Adams, a U. E. Loyalist, and Susan Merritt—a sister of Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt.

Dr. Jukes' father was Dr. Andrew Jukes, a representative of the East India Company in Persia and other Oriental countries. (His children, including Dr. Augustus Louis, were born in India.) His wife was Georgina Ewart, a god-child of King George III, and some relative of Wm. Ewart Gladstone.

### **An Episode in the Great War 1914-1918.**

From "Winnipeg Free Press" and "Toronto Daily Star" July 24, 1918.

"Major Freer Brock in Heroic Action".

Graphic description of saving the guns during the German Offensive 1918.

In a letter to Mr. G. A. Muttelbury, of Winnipeg, an English friend recites the graphic description of an eye witness to the exploits of Major Freer Brock of this City on the Western front. The Major is a son the late J. H. Brock, founder, and for many years managing director of the Great West Life Assurance Company, and with which institution he himself was associated as Manager of the Investment Department, prior to proceeding overseas. He left here as a Captain in the 184th Battalion under Lieut.-Col. W. H. Sharpe, but soon after reaching England was transferred to the Imperial Service, and became attached to the Royal Artillery, and it was not long before he was advanced to the rank of Major. "I had a visit recently from a member of the battery to which Major Brock is attached" writes the friend, "and I will endeavour to detail to you the description given me of the work and perseverance of our friend. One morning about four o'clock the Germans began their attack and soon after the Major opened fire with his guns. In about two hours the Infantry began to retreat and as they passed the guns the men remarked that it was evidently all over, but the Major took no notice and kept on firing. At ten o'clock he told his men, except those in charge of the guns, to get away and look after themselves as best they could. The Major kept his guns in action till

six o'clock, his being the only English guns firing during the afternoon, when he took precautions to save the guns from capture by the enemy.

A private soldier was first sent back for a locomotive to haul the big guns to the rear, but he was shot, as was also an officer who was subsequently dispatched.

### **He Saved the Guns.**

"Major Brock then proceeded to the rear and got safely to his destination and was soon back again with an engine. In the meantime the Germans had cut the railway line behind the guns so the Major got some engineers to repair the line, first sending off all his remaining men. When the line had been repaired the engine came up and was coupled to one of the guns. It was found the engine would not move it, so the Major got off again and went back twelve miles and got another and then another. With this one he got away, first with one of his guns, and then the other. After that he saw a howitzer that had been abandoned so they coupled the engine to it and got it some little distance back when it stuck in the points, so they had to abandon it after blowing it up. Next morning the Major came to my billet at Peronne and informed me that he had got the guns away. All he had on was a tin helmet, a pair of thigh boots, a coat down to his knees, not even a pair of socks on. The day following an officer of another battery jokingly remarked to the Major: "It is all very fine, you patting yourself on the back because you got your guns away, but what is the use of them? You had to leave your cribs behind, and you cannot fire your guns till you get new ones from England, which will be at least two months". "Cannot fire my guns for two months?" replied the Major, "I will just bet you that I fire them within one hour."

### **He Showed Ingenuity.**

"Major Brock immediately went to work and gathered a group of men together, they got a lot of railway ties cutting them in 4.6 ft. lengths, arranging them in triangle shape and fastened them with iron rods, bracing them with cross pieces. Having got his temporary cribs in position, all the artillery officers and men anywhere near came to watch and there was a lot of betting that guns would topple over at the first shot. The first charge the Major fired was a one-eighth charge which was all right, the second time was a 3-4 charge which was also right, and then the Major blazed away with full charges all the time. At the finish he shoved the guns around at right angles and fired with a full charge, which is a pretty severe test, and again all right. "The Major ought to have a medal for getting his guns away, said the eye-witness, but his wooden cribs for the guns created a much greater sensation than his saving the guns. Why, we have had every famous artillery man within miles (from Gen-

erals downwards) come round to see the cribs, and they are all asking to have them substituted for the steel ones, why, do you know, with the steel cribs, it was impossible to get the guns into position to fire in less than forty-eight hours."

Major Freer Brock was rewarded with a D.S.O.

The Smith Family Formerly of Ford, Northumberland England and Ottawa, Canada. Now of Vancouver, B.C.

Robert Smith m. Jane Coulter. Their son,

Marcus Smith, Civil Engineer, b. July 16, 1815, at Ford, Northumberland, Eng., d. 1904, at Ottawa, Ont.

Marcus Smith m. Anne Brock, Sept. 23, 1856, at Trinity Church, Toronto, Ont.

Thomas Rees Brock S. Civil Engineer, b. Aug. 7th, 1857 at Hamilton, C.W., m. June 17th, 1891 at Bayonne, N.J., U.S.A., Mayne Elizabeth, eldest daughter of late James Thompson of Niagara, Ont.

Bessie Eloise S., b. at Hamilton, C.W.

Letitia Jane S., b. Aug. 1st, 1863, at Rondebosch, Cape Town, South Africa, m. June 17th, 1886, at Ottawa, Ont. Arthur Chester, 3rd son of John Chester of London, England, d. Sept. 30th, 1919, at Clifton, Bristol, Eng., only child Dorothy, b. Sept. 19th, 1890 at Ottawa, Ont., d. June 17th, 1893, at Ottawa, Ont.

Arthur Gordon S., Barrister-at-law, b. May 15th, 1865, at Rondebosch, South Africa, m. July 21, 1902, at Victoria, B.C., Verna Adelaide, 3rd daughter of late Henry F. Heisterman and Laura Agnes Haynes of Victoria, B.C.

See below

Etheldreda Maude, S., b. Oct. 5th 1868 at Ely. Camb. Eng. m. Oct. 24th, 1899 at Ottawa, Ont., Charles Joseph, eldest son of late Michael Keating and Margaret Miller.

Marcus Adam Robert S. b. Jan. 20th, 1872, at Dalhousie, N.B. d. Aug. 27th, 1873, at Brockville, Ont.

Annie Clarice S. b. at Ottawa, Ont.

Arthur Gordon Smith, B.A., University of Toronto, Barrister-at-Law, Registrar of Deeds, Vancouver, B.C. m. Verna Adelaide Heisterman.

Verna Eloise S. b. Oct. 31st, 1903, at Victoria, B.C.

Marcus William S. b. May 29th, 1906, at Vancouver, B.C.

Anne Elizabeth Aileen S. b. Mar. 16th, 1909, at Vancouver, B.C.

Laura Margaret S. b. Dec. 11th, 1911, at Vancouver, B.C.

Barbara Letitia S. b. Jan. 26th, 1916, at Vancouver, B.C. d. Mar. 4, 1919.

Arthur Rees S. b. Mar. 31st, 1917, at Vancouver, B.C.

Henry Chester S. b. Oct. 12th, 1919, at Vancouver, B.C.

### Family of Hearle of Montreal, Que.

Eleanor Southern Brock married Samuel N. Hearle of Montreal, P.Q., at Guelph, Ont., by the Rev. John Hogg, Oct. 20, 1869. She died at Montreal April 1915. He died at Montreal June 1898.

#### Children

- (1) Caroline, married Loomis A. Silverton.
- (2) Glen, b. at Montreal July 17, 1874 married Dona E. Ferland, 18th Aug. 1900.

#### Children

- Ethel Margaret, b. 3rd June 1901, married Herbert S. Clark 1923.  
Lewis Glencross, b. 27 March 1903, married Margaret Taylor, 1924.  
(3) Francis William, b. at Montreal, May 27, 1879, married at Stanstead, Que. to Elizabeth Currie Moore Jan. 20, 1906.

#### Child

Frances, b. at Stanstead, Que., Feb. 16, 1907.

### Brock of Montreal, Que.

Jeffry Brock, son of William Wallen Brock, married Jane Charlotte McGill at Three Rivers, Canada, March 15th 1853.

He died Feb. 2nd 1878. She died Oct. 20th 1923.

#### Children:

- (1) Jeffry Gordon b. 25th Sept. 1857, married Isabel, daughter of John Haviland Routh Dec. 27, 1886.

#### Children:

Geraldine May.

Isabel Marjorie, b. Oct. 6th, 1889, married Hector W. Allan July 25th 1912. Child—Everett Brock Allan born May 3rd 1913.

Eric Haviland, b. Dec. 1st 1891.

- (2) Minnie Letitia, b. Dec. 7th 1858, d. Oct. 9, 1859.

- (3) Gertrude Jane, b. March 15, 1860, m. James P. Dawes May 11, 1886, d. May 21, 1921.

#### Her children:

Kenneth Thomas, b. Nov. 2nd, 1887.

Andrew Sidney, b. Dec. 5th, 1888.

Richard Jeffry, b. Oct. 23rd, 1897.

- (4) Weston Frank, b. Oct. 10th 1861, m. Anne C. Elder, daughter of Hon. Wm. Elder, Sept. 22, 1904. Child: Jeffry Weston, b. 1st Sept. 1906.

- (5) Kate Susan.
- (6) Annie Maude.
- (7) Isabel Grace.
- (8) Geraldine Mary, b. July 30th 1869, d. Aug. 10, 1888.
- (9) Henry Burnett, b. Jan. 6th, 1871.
- (10) Percy Wallen, b. Oct. 17th 1872.
- (11) Guy Norman, b. Apl. 7th, 1874.

### James Brock's Family (Australia).

James Brock, son of William Wallen Brock, mar. Eliz Guion (1st wife).

B 1818. B

D 1st Sept. 1871 D

Eliza Ann m. Wm. Douglas Nash) Grace Marion married Val. Dickson  
 B. 7 Dec. 1848 11th June 1879. ) B. 16th Apl. 1880.

)  
 ) Alfred Charles Douglas B. 27 May  
 ) 1881.

) Emilie Daisy {  
 ) Sarah May { B. 14th April 1883.

) Spencer {  
 ) Vaughan { B. 30th June 1886.

James Edward B. 3rd April 1851.

D. 11th Sept. 1851.

Frederick

William B. 28th Feb'y 1853.

D. 24th March 1853.

Jelitza

Horitia B. 21st Oct. 1854.

D. 26th July 1887.

Letitia Emily m. Lionel Duval) Maurice James B. 1st Febr'y 1880 m.  
 B. 9th Oct. 1856. ) Clara Phelps Sayer.

) Inez Myra Emilie B. 25th July 1881.

) Linda Egerie B. 12th April 1885 D. Apl.  
 ) 1885.

Amy Susan B. May 1858.

D. 29th Jan. 1859.

Rolinda Georgina married Arthur) Charles Arthur B. 15th Decbr. 1887

Owen Jones B. 21st April 1861 ) Dorothy B. 10th June 1889

D. 6th Jan. 1912. ) Robert Gregory B. June 1891

	)Guion	B. 28th July 1893
	)Evan Kelson	B. 16th Febr. 1896
Charles Henley married Charlotte)	Charles Douglas	B. 20th Decbr. 1898
Isobel Downward B. 23rd March	)Vera Isobel	B. 12th Febr. 1900
1863.	)James Nigel	B. 14th April 1901
	)May	B. 9th Nov. 1902
	)	D. 10th Nov. 1902
	)Elvie Bird	B. 22nd Febr. 1904
	)Geoffrey Hutton	B. 11th Oct. 1907
	)Rex Llewellyn	B. 28th July 1910

Mary Theresa m. Nigel Hellicar,

B. 18th April 1864 18th June 1908.

Baby B. April 1865, D. 1865.

Catherine Broughton (2nd wife).

B. 3rd June 1844.

D. 16th Dec. 1907.

Jeffrey Herbert B. Aug. 1867, D. 7th March 1887.

Kate Mabel, B. 23rd March 1869.

James B. 20th Sept. 1871.

### **The Thompson Family of the Township of Esquesing, Ontario, formerly of Rushen Castle and Ballyhapahon, Queen's County, Ireland.**

STATEMENT OF MRS. MARCUS SMITH, eldest daughter of Thomas Rees Brock.

My Mother's name was Eleanor Thompson, and the date of her birth, 7th April, 1816. Her Father was Thomas Thompson. Her Mother, Anne Pattison, was the daughter of a Banker in Dublin. I never heard of any brothers or sisters except "on the death of her Grandmother when my Mother must have been twelve or fourteen she was sent to her Uncle Banting' till her Father sent for her to come to Canada when she was seventeen years old." The family of the Bantings, (Colonel Banting, of Cookstown, including Elizabeth Banting, my Mother's age) came to Canada some time in the early fifties and settled, where the family of our Aunt, Mrs. Benjamin Thompson, are still living.

When Grandma married her dowry was a lease of Rushen Castle (or House), seemingly with all it contained as they talked of "the riding after the hounds, and the open house kept, the beef killed, or the sheep, etc., hung in the barn and poor people all coming for a piece." It would not last long that way. He managed to keep enough at the end of seven years to take him to Canada and buy a farm in Esquesing, leaving with his Mother-in-law, his wife, son, and three daughters, (the oldest was Pamela, who married a Scotch farmer

named Smith. She came to see us once, just before I was married, with her daughter, Jane, a small dark, little body, a couple or three years older than I was. Her second child, (Pamela Smith's), James, was born the day my Mother was married, 2nd April, 1833.) The four elder children left at home in Ireland were: Pamela, Eleanor, Benjamin and Sarah. Henry who was the first born in Canada was just ten years older than I am, so he was born in 1824, that gives the date to count from either way. Maryborough, Queens County, is the name of the place they came from and when Mamma went there in 1852 she saw and stayed with an Uncle, Charles Thompson, who had a nice farm.

Another of Mamma's stories was that her Grandmother, Mrs. Pattison, was one of the three handsome Miss Southern, in their day reigning belles in Dublin, that is where my sister Ellen gets her second name.

My Mother often said, when we teased her about being Irish that they were English who went over in Cromwell's time to Ireland.

Maryborough, Mountrath and Mountmellick, Queen's County, were the towns where different ones of the family lived.

Mrs. Diamond's family, the Dolmages, and Dr. Clarke, M.P. of Guelph were second Cousins of Mamma's.

Thompson of Queen's County, Ireland.

Arms.

Or, on a fess indented vert three estoiles of the first—on a canton azure a sun in glory ppr. a border bezante sa.

Crest.

An armed arm erect holding in the hand five ears of wheat ppr.

Motto.

In lumine lucem.

Eleanor Thompson married Thomas Rees Brock, on the 2nd day of April 1833, at Guelph, Canada West. She was the — daughter of Thomas Thompson, formerly of Rushen Castle, Queen's County, Ireland, by his wife, Ann Pattison, daughter of — Pattison of Rushen Castle, and — his wife — Southern daughter of — Southern, of Dublin, Ireland.

Thomas Thompson came to Canada about 1822 and settled in Esquesing (Halton County.)

### **Diamond Family of the Township of Trafalgar, Upper Canada.**

STATEMENT AND RECOLLECTIONS of Mrs. Alicia Roberts of Toronto, eldest daughter of Captain John Segur Diamond. Date, June, 1899.

I was not four years old when we left the old land in June, 1834. The family consisted of Grandfather and Grandmother (Dolmage), their son, Wil-

liam, my Father and Mother, three children, a nurse and servant man. We were three weeks on the ocean and arrived at New York in July in very hot weather. My Father hurried to get under the "British Flag." Mother spoke of Father's vest being heavily lined and quilted with a double row of sovereigns covering the back. He found it very heavy to bear in the hot weather. They came to Toronto in July, 1834, and put up at a hotel near the old Court House, cor. King and Church Sts. Cholera was raging here at the time so they thought it wiser to go out to the country until it abated. They took all their belongings on a steamboat and got off at Oakville, half way between Toronto and Hamilton, there meeting Col. Chisholm. My Father and the Colonel, both being Military men, became very friendly and the Colonel induced him to invest his gold in village lots (which remain village lots to this day, 1899). The Colonel had been presented with three hundred acres of land for his services in the War of 1812. He was building mills and a brewery and clearing his land of oak wood for staves. Had a number of French Canadians employed rafting. Then the rebellion of 1837 took all these men away from their homes and business generally was upset. My Father had a house taken in Toronto but was induced to remain at Oakville. He was only forty-three years of age when he died, after a fire trying to save our home. He became wet and dried with the fierce heat, inflammation carried him off a few days later. He was born in 1804. Redcastle was the name of my Father's home, near Mountrath, Queens County. Mother's family came from near Abbeyleix. Their home was called Oakhill and the home of the son was called Grace's Wood. Her Grandfather, Maurice, and his brother, both Captains in the Army came over from England. John married Miss Sarah Lester, daughter of Dr. Lester; another sister married Dr. D'Egan, a student of her Father. He was considered very clever. Mrs. Dr. D'Egan educated some of her sister's daughters. One of them married Mr. Power of Dublin, a silver merchant, whose partner was Lord West. One of the sons, Dr. John Power, became chief of staff in Dublin Hospital. Rev. Francis Power settled in Liverpool. The oldest daughter married a Mr. McMullen, of Dublin, a wine merchant. Have heard her described by Mr. Cunningham Taylor as a most elegant woman in every sense of the word. Another daughter married a Lieutenant in the Army, who was later in the Customs.

Mrs. Turpin was another sister of our Grandmother. Mr. Turpin was a partner with Mr. Power in Dublin but resided later at Abbeyleix. One son came to Canada, bought a farm near Guelph, built a house, took scarlet fever, and died at twenty-three years of age. The other members of the family went to Melbourne, Australia, and the girls married men of influence, Members of Parliament, etc. Samuel returned to Ireland, his native air, by doctor's orders, with inflammatory rheumatism. We saw him here, a very nice handsome fellow. At seventeen years of age he had the management of an establishment in

Dublin, belonging to Pims, of poplin fame. He married a niece of Dr. Clarke, of Guelph.

Our Grandfather, Dolmage, came from County Limerick. He was a descendant of the Palatines. He married at nineteen years of age, Alicia Maurice. He was a handsome man, dark hair and eyes, over six feet high. Always remember him with a white necktie, often taken for a clergyman. Went into the Army,—Commissariat Department. His cousin, Colonel Dolmage, arranged for him that he should be stationed in Ireland until he retired on pension, which he did. He lived with our Mother after Grandmother's death. He was quite a poet. Many of his books, are, I think with Mother's belongings in Bowmanville. Grandmother Roberts was his first cousin. Her Mother was a Dolmage.

My Father thought he would take up land and went outside Toronto, in the vicinity of Streetsville to look at farms for sale. Many of the settlers were disaffected and wished to return to the States, so offered their farms. He thought that it would be such drudgery for Mother who had not been accustomed to that sort of thing, so did not do so. He ought to have looked for his portion for his services in 1837 as Captain and Adjutant of the 2nd "Gore" Regiment of Militia. I know he and a party went with the Hon. Robert Baldwin through Esquesing and Ballinifad for that purpose. I suppose he was careless and did not value it as we would now. How well I remember all those men, handsome, intelligent fellows on their return from Chippawa. Col. Chalmers, an Uncle of Sir Adam Wilson, Col. Biggar, and two sons, Captains and U. E. Loyalists, the Pettits, Captains Mosier, Gordon, Moore, two Chisholms, then old Sergeant Beattie, who drilled them. Our Mother brought a quantity of useful goods of all kinds with her from the old land so that we were always comfortable. Our Mother was born in 1805.

### DIAMOND FAMILY.

Formerly of Redcastle, Clonenagh, Queen's County, Ireland.

Extracts from Family Bible lately in the possession of Miss Beatrice Fairbairn (granddaughter) of Bowmanville, Ont.

Alicia Dolmage (nee Maurice) died at Oakville, Ont. 3rd March, 1841, aged 68.

William Dolmage died at Toronto, Feb. 24, 1854, aged 77.

John Segur Diamond b. Nov. 10, 1804, d. March 29, 1848.

Anna Diamond (nee Dolmage) b. 14 Oct. 1805, d. at Toronto March 20, 1885. All buried in St. Judes Cemetery, Oakville.

James Magill, b. 29 Sept. 1825, Maryborough Queen's Co. Ireland.

Alicia Diamond, b. 21 Dec. 1830, Maryboro.

Annette Diamond, b. 16 July 1832, d. Aug. 1833, Maryboro.

Margaret Anna Diamond, b. 12 March 1834, Maryboro' d. 8 Dec. 1919, Toronto.

John Segur Diamond, b. 19 Nov. 1836 (Oakville) d. 21 Oct. 1884, Toronto.

William Dolmage Diamond, b. 2 Aug. 1838 (Oakville) d. 29 Mch. 1842.

Caroline Diamond, b. 29 June 1840 (Oakville) d. 7 Nov. 1891.

Sarah Maria Diamond, b. 29 Mch. 1842 (Oakville) d. 29 July 1843.

Jasper Brown Diamond, b. 24 Oct. 1844 (Oakville) d. 18 Jany. 1848.

Isabel Diamond, b. 8 Feby. 1847 (Toronto) d. 12 March 1848.

### Marriages.

James Hayes Magill and Anna Dolmage married by the Rev. Mr. Sands, Minister of the Church of England on 30th November 1824 at Maryborough Queen's County, Ireland.

John Segur Diamond and Anna Magill 2nd Feby. 1830, Maryborough Queen's County Ireland by the Rev. Mr. Stephens, Church of England Minister.

At the Church of the Holy Trinity by the Rev. H. J. Grasett, M.A., Charles Roberts to Alicia eldest daughter of the late John Segur Diamond Toronto, Oct. 21, 1850, (Registered in St. James Cathedral which had not yet been rebuilt after the fire of 1848).

At the Church of the Trinity by the Rev. Alex. Sanson William Rees Brock to Margaret Anna Diamond second daughter of (late) John Segur Diamond, Toronto, Sept. 23rd, 1857.

At the residence of the bride's brother-in-law W. R. Brock James Brougham Fairbairn to Caroline youngest surviving daughter of the late John Segur Diamond by the Rev. Alexander Macnabb D.D., June 11, 1861, Bowmanville, Canada.

### DOLMAGE FAMILY, Castle Park, Rathkeale, Limerick.

William Dolmage died Feb. 24th, 1854, at Toronto, aged 77, buried at Oakville, Ont.

"Alicia Dolmage died March 3, 1841, aged 68 years." (Oakville Canada Churchyard).

John Dolmage, (son of the above), a native of Abbeyleix, Queen's County, Ireland, gives the following outlines of his ancestors.

My father, William Dolmage, was a descendant of a branch of a family that was driven from their native country, the Palatinate of Germany, on the Rhine, by Louis the 14th of France for their religious tenets as Protestants, and took shelter in England together with numerous families so persecuted, and under the protection of good Queen Anne, who ultimately settled them in the County of Limerick, in the neighborhood of Rathkeale, and Castle Matrix, where my father was born, by giving each family a grant of land as a nucleus for a home-

stead. My father's mother's name was Baker, a descendant of the same Palatine race. My mother's name was Alicia Maurice, the name Alicia came from her grandmother Murphy of Irish descent. Her father's name was John Maurice, of Abbeyleix being a descendant of a French Huguenot whose name first appears in English History in the reign of James I, afterwards in Charles I reign, afterwards as an officer in Cromwell's army in the struggle between the King and the people. After the massacre of the English by the Irish people of 1641, he fought under Cromwell in avenging that massacre, for which service the "Dictator" gave him an estate in the County of Wexford, the seaport town occupying part of the said estate. To the best of my knowledge and information, this officer was great grandfather to my grandfather Maurice, always spelled Maurice in contradistinction to the Irish name Morris.

The name Sarah came from my Grandmother Maurice, whose maiden name was Sarah Ince. The name Rosette or Rose came from her mother Rose Lyster, a member of one of the leading families of the county Town Maryborough, Queen's County, always following the profession of medicine. My father's family consisted of five, three boys and two girls, whose names were John (myself) being the eldest, next James, died at age of 18, next Anne who is yet alive, the next Sarah, the youngest William died in 1849, buried in the City of St. Catharines.

Written at Guelph, January 30th, 1882.

P.S.—I immigrated to Canada 1830, and located in the wild woods of the township of Eramosa, where I remained forty years.

Dolmage of Co. Limerick, Ireland.

Arms:

Per chevron arg. and az. in chief two crescents of the last issuant therefrom as many fleurs de lis gu and in base a crescent or issuant therefrom a fleur de lis of the first in the centre chief point a spears head gutté de sang.

Crest:

A boars head erased and erect per pale ppr. and gu. armed or

Motto:

Inveniam aut faciam.

## MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN JAMAICA CHURCHES.

Tablet in St. Andrew's Parish Church, Jamaica.

17

"With the pure thou shalt shew thyself pure."

To the memory of Elizabeth Dalling, an invaluable wife and her lovely infant daughter named after her. This Monument was erected by their afflicted and affectionate husband and father, Lieut. Coll. John Dalling in 1768.

Elizabeth Dalling departed this life July 6, 1768, in the 22nd year of her age. She was the elder daughter of Philip and Grace Pinnock of this island, and heiress of her uncle Coll. Henry Dawkins. The infant daughter died May 1st, 1768, in the third year of her age.

White Marble Mural sculptured.

See Baronetage—Sir John Dalling.

Peerage—Lord Penrhyn.

(Dawkins—Pennant).

Old Burial ground, Two miles beyond Halfway tree, St. Andrew's Parish.

21.

(Ab) Here Lyeth the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Drury, Mother of Colonel Henry Dakins (b. 1657) ob. March 31, 1733, AET. 76—also—Charles Dakins, son of Elizabeth Drury ob. June 12, 1711, AET. 34—also—John Dakins, son of Elizabeth Drury ob. June, 1725, AET. 16 & 4.d—also—Wm. Richard Dakins, son of Elizabeth Drury ob. 1 Nov. 1732, AET. 4 & 4 10 M.

22.

(Ab) Elizabeth, wife of Jas. Pinnock, Esq. ob. 8 Nov. 1722, aet. 18—also—Dakins Pinnock, son of Hon'ble Philip Pinnock, by Grace, his wife, and grandchild of the said Elizabeth Pinnock, born 3 Oct. 1753, Died Nov. 1756—also—Elizabeth Wyndham Dalling . . . . . Died 1st March, 1768 on her voyage from England, Elizabeth Dalling, her Mother, wife of Coll. John Dalling, and Daughter of said Philip & Grace Pinnock, who died 6 July, . . . . . in the 22 year of her age—also—the said Grace Pinnock ob. 11 Aug. 1771, Aet 42. Her . . . . . name was Dakins and she was niece and Heiress of the late Coll. (Henry Da(w)kins)? See No. 47 Ante.

CHAPELTON—Parish of Clarendon.

Here Lyeth the body of the Honourable Edward Pennant, Esq., who departed this life the 11th of June, 1736, Aetat 64.

Note.—He was Chief Justice & Custos Rotulorum of Clarendon and Vere &c. and father of Samuel, Henry, Smart (a daughter) and—John, eldest surviving son, who married in St. Catharines, 22nd Oct. 1734; Bonella, daughter of Joseph Hodges, Esq., of Lacovia, Member of Assembly in 1711, whose name survives in a large Pen near Black River. Richard, their son, was created a peer of Ireland on 19th Nov. 1783, by the title of Lord Penrhyn.

13.

Here lyeth the body of Henry Dakins, Senior, Esq.,—who departed this life—The first day of August, 1683—Aged 43 years—And left by his wife, Elizabeth, five sons—viz.—Henry, Charles, John, Philip and Richard.

Here also lyeth the body of—Henry Dakins, Junior,—who departed this life the 29th day of August, 1737—aged five years and ten months. The son of Doctor Richard Dakins and Grandson of the above—Henry Dakins, Esq.

From Burkes Landed Gentry under Dawkins.  
Henry Dawkins b. 1698 d. 1744 m. 26 May 1719.  
Elizabeth daughter of Edward Pennant she d. 1757 4 Sons James b. 1722 d.  
1757 Richard & Wm. b. 3 July, 1726.

### Guernsey Family of Brock.

From Records of Kentish Saumarez Brock Esq. of the Hermitage Guernsey  
about 1894.

Peter Brock b 1530 supposed to be the father of:

Phillip Brock m Mary Peterin.

John Brock m Christine Mansel b 2 Oct 1586.

Anthony Brock m Catherine Bord b. 5 Janry 1644.

William Brock m Anne Henry b 17 Oct 1675 d 1727.

William Brock m Mary Bonamy b 1702 d 1776.

John Brock m Elizabeth de Lisle b 24 Janry 1729.

Isaac Brock b 6 Oct. 1769 d. 1812.

Compiled by Reginald Marquand of High St. Guernsey in 1893 from family  
records & the memoirs of a lady.

William Brock b 1702 m Mary Bonaney had three sons, William, John &  
Henry and one daughter Mary.

(1) William b 1725 m Judith d of James de Beauvoir and had the follow-  
ing children:

William b 1758 m Anne Mourant d 1831.

Henry Frederick b 1761 m Mary Mourant d 1812.

James, a Major of Cavalry b 1767 d 1805.

Martha b 1753 m Peter de Jersey.

Henrietta b 1763 m Col Sir Thomas Saumarez.

Judith b 1758 m John Saumarez.

(2) John b 1729 m. Elizabeth De Lisle d 1777 had the following children:

John Lt. Col. b 1759 killed in a duel C of Good Hope 1801.

Ferdinand Lt. 60th Rifles killed in Amer War 1779.

Daniel de Lisle b 1762 m Esther Todd, High Bailiff of Guernsey d 1842.

William b 1764 m Sarah Maria Pitt of London.

Frederic of Montpelier.

Sir Isaac Major General K.B. b 6th Oct 1769 d 1812 killed at the Battle of  
Queenston Heights.

John Savary Paymaster 49th Regt m Elizabeth 'or (Mary) de Jersey.

Irving b 1767 m Fanny Langley. Two sons named Peter & two daughters  
Elizabeth d 1838 & Rebecca died young.

Elizabeth b 1767 m John E. Tupper

Mary b 1771 m Thomas Potenger d 1798.

(3) Henry m Susannah half sister of Admiral Lord de Saumarez K. C. B.  
Mathew b 1767 m Harriet Bebe.

William d young.

John b 1769 m Agnes Kentish.

Thomas b 177— m Mary Carey Ancestor of the Carey Brocks.

Henry b 177— d in Jamaica 1793.

James b 1772.

George m Schreiber of Colchester.

William Henry m Mary Priaulx.

Saumarez b 1785 Col 43rd Regt m Catherine de Saumarez.

Amelia b 1776 m Sir John Cameron.

Susan m Col Lacy.

Anne, b 1782.

N.B. It is doubtful which of the sons of Wm. Brock b 1702 John or Henry was the older (This ought to be capable of being found out by searching Parish Registers).

(4) Mary m John Le Marchant.

Brock; Major General Sir Isaac (1769-1812) was the eighth son of John Brock and his wife Elizabeth DeLisle of Guernsey and was born in Guernsey 6 October 1769. Educated at Southampton and afterwards under the tuition of a French Pastor at Rotterdam. On March 2nd 1785, he entered the Army, by purchase, as an ensign in the 8th Kings, in which Regiment his elder brother John Brock was a Captain. He exchanged into the 49th foot in 1791 as a Captain and became Lieut.-Colonel under General Moore in Holland and was distinguished at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee, and with Lord Nelson at the battle of Copenhagen. Brock embarked with his Regiment for Canada in 1802. After commanding in Quebec he was sent in 1810 to Upper Canada. On 12 July 1812 he defeated the American General Hull and captured Detroit and all its military forces and stores. For this he was made a Knight of the Bath, having previously attained the rank of Major General. He had been also appointed acting Governor of Upper Canada. He met his death leading his men at the battle of Queenston Heights on 13th October 1812. His last words were "Never mind me, push on the York Volunteers". He was in his forty-fourth year and unmarried. The British House of Commons voted 1575 pounds for a monument by Westcott placed in the South Transept of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, England. There is a monument to him at Queenston Heights erected by the Canadian Parliament. It stands in an ornamental Park of forty acres. There is also a memorial Church at Queenston and a Memorial Chapel in the Parish Church at St. Peter-Port in Guernsey. See Life &c. of Sir Isaac Brock

by his nephew Ferdinand Brock Tupper, First Edition 1845, Second Edition 1847. See also under Brock in the Dictionary of National Biography edited by Leslie Stephen 1886. Brockville, Brockton, the Township of Brock and other names in Canadian Topography also perpetuate the memory of "The Hero of Upper Canada." See also: "Who was Isaac Brock" by his grand-niece Miss Henrietta Tupper published in Guernsey about 1912.

**Letter from Miss Henrietta Tupper of Loretto Place Candie Guernsey to Mrs. Henry Brock of Toronto, Nov. 18, 1925.**

Dear Mrs. Brock:—

Your letter of Nov. 3rd reached me yesterday and I hasten to explain several points.

1st. There is at present no inscription on the house where Sir Isaac Brock was born. The house or houses were afterwards the property of a wine merchant whose name "Crousaz" appears over the door. There was strange and perhaps accountable indifference to things connected with General Brock a hundred years ago. He was, as you know, one of a large family, 10 brothers, 2 besides himself were in the Army and were killed, 2 died young, 3 married and left no children, 1 settled in France and there are only female descendants and only one, my grand uncle Savary, left children (but not sons) who took part in Guernsey life. My dear father Ferdinand Brock Tupper was for years in business in Rio de Janeiro. When he came home and wrote his uncle's life and became an enthusiastic admirer of him—Years had elapsed—and nothing had been done in his memory. Now, but since the war 1918 we have, the Brock Chapel in our fine old Town Church (date some 1200 years ago)) but nothing was done about his birthplace and all I could find out when I examined the Registers at the "Grefte" was, that this house was bought by Sir Isaac Brock's father in 1769 with possession to be had at Michaelmas and Isaac's birthday was 6th October. I am sorry that your young Brock cousin did not make himself known to any Guernsey relations. I was going to say namesakes but I am sorry to say there are only the widow of the Rev. Walter Brock out at the Forest Parish and a Leslie Brock—a nice fellow. The old families are disappearing fast. About 100 years ago—a skit was written about our first steamboat and—in describing the people who went down to meet her—the line occurs—"Tuppers and Careys not a few". Now the Tuppers are 5 and all women; whereas our cousins the Careys amount to nearly 100. They are the only old family that survives. The Brocks are gone with the de Havilands, Le Marchants, Dobrées, Le Mesuriers, de Beauvoirs; but there are some half a dozen de Sausmarez, and as I said heaps of Careys. Your husband's namesake Colonel Henry Le Marchant Brock of the

Air Force has married a Carey, sweet Daphne Carey the prettiest girl Guernsey had to boast of. Her father, Cecil, and her mother, Mary, are some of our very nicest people. I wish you and they could meet. With kind regards to you and Colonel Brock, I am

Very sincerely yours  
"Henrietta Tupper".

### **Brock of Colchester.**

This pedigree is constructed from two records in the Heralds College London, England. Visitation of Essex 1570, folio 81 V and 1 16, 379 b. From Harleian MS 1541 94 V. and Cokayne Complete Peerage, sub voce Sheffield. "Everard Green F. S. A.—25 Nov. 1908".

John Brock of Little Leighs (Lye) County Essex married Agnes daughter of — — Wiseman County Essex. Seven sons. John of Colchester County Essex son and heir 1570. Married first wife Anne daughter of John de Vere Earl of Oxford by Elizabeth daughter and heiress of Sir Edward Trussell Knight—buried at Stepney County Middlesex 14th February 1572-3. She was the widow of Sir Edmund Sheffield Knight created Baron Sheffield of Butterwick County Lincoln. He was slain at Norwich while repressing Kets' rebellion (1549). The second wife was Mary daughter of — — Pascall of Springfield Essex married after 1572-3. The second son William Brock of Colchester Essex married Margery daughter of John Beddel of Nutley Essex. Third son Robert. Fourth son Humphrey, fifth son Richard, sixth son George, seventh son, Jeffrey.

Bartholomew Brock of Colchester and Southolt Worlingworth Suffolk eldest son of aforesaid William Brock married first wife Elizabeth daughter of Sir Ralph Wiseman of Rivenhall County Essex by Elizabeth daughter of Francis Barley of Essex by Dorothy daughter of Richard Baron Rich Lord Chancellor of England. Children Elizabeth, Katherine, Anne wife of John Wythe of Allington County Suffolk. By his second wife Elizabeth daughter of Nicholas Garnon of Newton County Essex, 4 children, John, Mary, Prudence, and Milicent. His sister Mary married John Reve of Bocking County Essex.

### **Brock of Glasgow.**

From Lt.-Col. Henry Brock of Auchenhiglish Arden Dumbartonshire Scotland. My family have long been connected with Glasgow. Walter Brock being Senior Magistrate there in 1764. Prior to which date I have no information — but there seem to have been several families of Brock at that time, many of whom were Burgesses of the City or Town from 1690 onwards. My great grandfather another Walter Brock who married in 1785 had a large family—but the only ones who left issue were my grandfather Henry and his

brother William born 1796 went to America married and had a daughter Pauline married Colonel Rhett of the Confederate Army and I believe lived in New Orleans.

### Family of Clutton-Brock.

22nd April, 09.  
Oakfield, Weybridge.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 23rd Feb. must have arrived here just after I left home for the Continent. I only received it a week ago on my return which must be my apology for not answering it sooner.

I am afraid I cannot help you much, as I am very ignorant about the Brock Family and have never known any of the Brocks, if any still exist with whom we were connected. It was my father Thos. Clutton, who about the year 1804 took the name of Brock whilst yet an infant as a condition of inheriting property from his great uncle Mr. William Brock. I have been looking up some old family papers and I have found a copy of this man's will in which he is described as of Davenham in the County of Chester, Clerk, which of course, means that he was in Holy Orders. The will was dated 1786. He seems to have had property at Preston on the Hill, Hockenhull, Holme Street & Cottons, probably in Cheshire or Lancashire, the three last of which my Father inherited. Then there was a Mr. Thos. Brock of Chester the brother of William who had property at Walcot nr. Bath also at Wirrell in Cheshire and in Shropshire and Denbigh (Wales). A sister of these Brocks married a Mr. Wood of Bath and a daughter of hers became Mrs. Clutton my Grandmother. Within the last 30 years there have been people of the name of Brock of good position in Bath and Bristol and I am told there is a street called Brock St. in Bath.

From these two facts it seems likely that some of Wm. Brock's family settled in the West Country. It is just possible that if this is your family I may be able to get you further information. I may say we consider ourselves Cluttons not Brocks, and until I looked up these papers for you I did not even know that I had any Brock blood in my veins. My Father sold the Brock properties after he came of age and I don't think there were then any Brocks, near relations of old William then living or the great nephews would not have inherited.

I am sorry I cannot tell you more.

Yours faithfully

T. A. Clutton Brock.

Wm. Brock left several legacies to Institutions in Liverpool so probably his Cheshire properties were near there.

### **Brock or Brocke of Upton County Chester.**

The Clutton-Brocks are evidently descended from this family.

Pedigree of 6 generations ending in 1663 fyled in Heralds College London.

Everard Arms-&-e, c, They bore "gules or a chief argent a lion of  
Green England of the field & for a crest a demi lion holding an  
Rouge dragon arrow or  
Heralds College From Burke's Armoury. Brock. Gu, on a chief or a lion pass  
London E.C. (another) pass guard of the field. Crest A demi lion ramp,  
gu, in the dexter paw a dart or feather of the first.  
Brock Cheshire granted 3 Sep 1580) Sa a fesse humettee be-  
tween three bears' heads erased ar.  
Brock Ar on a chev engo between three boars' heads couped  
sa an amulet or  
Brock Ar 3 brocks ppr.  
Brock Chequy ar & sa.

### **Broc, of France.**

A. Title of Marquess of (Marquis de) Broc (F. Mpr) for Michel Armand de Broc Marechal de Camp (descended from René de Broc b. 1432-1461 d'une Maison de l'ancienne chevalerie du Duché d' Angou citee le premiere fois en la personne de Guerin,—Sire de Broc donataire a' l' abbaye de Vendome le 24 juin 1059) who m. 1453 Marie de St. Benois (Dame de Perrais) by King Louis XV 20 Feb. 1758.

B. Marquess de Broc de la Ville-au-Fourrier 1776. (same family).

C. Baron de Broc 1809. Extinct. (same family).

### **From Wright's History of Essex, Vol. 2, p 91.**

Radwinter, (in Records, Redewintre).

From Hemsted, this parish extends westward to Wimbish, & from Great Samford to Ashdon northward; it is ten miles in circumference. A fine spring named St. Pris's well, is the source of a rivulet which passing across the greater part of the parish, & to the village, pursues its course towards Great Samford; the surrounding country is agreeably diversified by hill & dale, well-wooded, & richly cultivated. Distant from Saffron Walden four, & from London forty-three miles.

The lands held by Frodo, Alberic, & Tihel, constitute the manor of Radwinter Hall, the mansion of which is about half a mile southwest from the church. This Manor afterwards was conveyed to the noble family of Cobham,

of Kent. The last of that surname was John Lord Cobham, whose only daughter Joan, married to Sir John de la Pole, left by him an only daughter, also named Joan, who had five husbands; her children by John de Havenal, of Suffolk, died young; by Sir Gerard Braybroke she had her daughter Joan, afterwards baroness Cobham; her children by Sir Nicholas Hawberk died young, as did those by her fourth husband, the celebrated Sir John Oldcastle, of Cowling Castle, in her right Lord Cobham, who was with cruel injustice hanged & burnt under pretence of heresy: by her last husband, Sir John Harpenden, this lady had no issue: & on her decease in 1433, her only daughter Joan was heiress to this, & her other estates, & in her right Baroness of Cobham; previous to her mother's decease she was married to Sir Thomas Brooke, a descendant of William de la Brooke, lord of the manor of Brooke, near Ilchester, in Somersetshire; he had by her his son Sir Edward, distinguished by the style of Sir Edward Brooke of Cobham, who died in 1464, & was succeeded by his son John, who was summoned to the parliament in 1472 by the title of Lord Cobham, & held a whole knight's fee in Radwinter of the Earl of Oxford. He married Margaret daughter of Edward Nevill, Lord Bergavenny, by whom, on his decease in 1506 he left Thomas, his son & heir, who was thrice married, having by his first lady, seven sons and six daughters, but by the other two, he had no children. On his decease in 1529, he was succeeded by his son George, who in the record is said to be possessed not only of this manor but also of Bendish Hall. Sir William Brooke, his son, was his successor in 1558, succeeded by his son Sir Henry, Lord Cobham, in 1597; & these estates continued in the family till 1603, when this unfortunate nobleman, George his brother, Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, Sir Walter Raleigh, & others, were arraigned at Winchester for high treason. On this occasion, George, the younger brother, was beheaded, & the life of Lord Cobham spared; but his estate was confiscated, & though his lady\* had a noble jointure, yet she suffered him to live in extreme indigence & misery. He died in the utmost distress, in a mean garret, where he would have perished by hunger if he had not been relieved by his laundress. Upon the seizure of this estate it was granted, by King James, to Duke Brooke, son of George Brooke Esq., second son of the said George Lord Cobham; it was afterwards conveyed to Alexander Prescott, alderman of London, & sheriff in 1612; his family was succeeded by Sir William Wiseman, who sold it to Sir Mark Guyon, knight of Coggeshall, whose daughter Rachel conveyed it by marriage to Edward Bullock Esq., in whose family it has continued to the present time.

\*This lady was Frances, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham—Sir A. Weldon's Court of King James I, page 37. (Later writers deny the accuracy of this lady's cruelty to her husband and say that an allowance was regularly paid to him by the Crown which kept him in comparative comfort).

**Family of Dent of Ribston Hall Yorks and Winterton, Co, Lincoln.  
From Burkes Landed Gentry of Great Britain.**

Joseph Dent of Ribston Hall and Winterton born 1 May 1791. Married 13 June 1825 Martha daughter of Joseph Birley and died 30 February 1875.

**Children**

1. John Dent Dent born 11 June 1826—married Mary Woodhall.
2. Rev. Jonathan married Laura Freshfield.
3. William C. E. married Mary P. Hill.
4. Henry Francis of Menethorpe, Malton J. P. Lt-Col. 7th Dragoon Guards, born 2 June 1839 married 20 December 1870 Isabella daughter of Rev. J. Tompkins.

**Children**

- 1a. Bertie Coore Lt. Col. 1st Leicesteshire Reg't married Violet daughter of G. A. Duff of Folkestone.
- 2a. Edmund Lechmere.
- 1a. Ella Frances married Major Wm. Eden Stobart 5th Dragoon Guards.
- 2a. Dorothy married 1902 Lt Col Reginald Arthur Brock of Montreal.
5. Ellen Isabel married the Rt. Rev. Sir Lovelace Stamer, Baronet.

**Family of Hall of Park Hall, Nottinghamshire, England.  
From Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain**

Major General John Hall of Park Hall in the Parish of Mansfield Woodhouse born 10 April 1769, married 27 October 1802 Laetitia only daughter and heiress of Jeffrey Brock, Esquire, of Basford, Co. Nottingham (which lady was born 10 September 1783 and died 19 May 1870) and by her he had issue—

1. John born 14 July 1804 and died at Glasgow 1805.
2. Francis late of Park Hall born 8 December 1805 married 1 March 1832 Mary Anne, daughter of J. Bilbie. He died, Sept. 1888.
3. Geoffrey Brock; Colonel, of Guelph, Canada born 22 March 1807, married 30 May 1842 Anne daughter of Graeme Mercer of Mavis Bank, Edinburgh. She died 9 December 1904. He died 1 April 1886 having had issue,
  - 1A. John born 27 December 1846, died 2 August 1862.
  - 2A. Francis born 24 September 1856 married 1 October 1890 Flora C. daughter of Joseph Hamilton J. P. of Hamilton, Canada.
  - 3a. William Welfitt born 20 October 1858 died, unmarried, 14 October 1903.
  - 4a. Geoffrey Brock, born 17 July 1862, died, unmarried, 21 July 1905.

- 1a. Laetitia Mary, married 4 July 1873, Louis A. LePann and has issue—  
 2a. Mary Anne, 3a, Anne 4a, Alice 5a, Frances.  
 1 Laetitia, Married 14 September 1837, Samuel William Welfitt of Longworth, Notts. Major General Hall died at Park Hall 26 July 1823.

## ANCIENT HAMPSHIRE FAMILIES.

By William Smith Ellis, Esq.

From the "Herald & Genealogist", Vol. 5 pp. 508-512.

### BROC.

This name may be classed with those of many animals that have given names to families, as Wolf, Lyon, Bull, Fox, etc., Broc meaning in Anglo-Saxon a badger, and probably enters into such local names as Broxbourne, Brockley, Brockwell, Brocksden, etc.

But in Domesday Book the name occurs as a local name. In the Isle of Wight the King held "Broc." There was also the manor of Brok in Suffolk, which Edward the Confessor granted to the monks of Saint Edmund's "per cultellum" without any charter. (Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, p.1.) Godmannus de Brock occurs in that county temp. Stephen and Henry II., and his son Robert temp. Henry II. and Richard I. (Davy's *Suffolk Collections*, Addit. MSS. British Museum.) The name is met with in France without the territorial prefix "de" at an early period. In the Gallia Christiana there is mentioned a charter of Walter Broc and his brothers Hugh and Roger temp. William I. to the Abbey of Vigor at Cerissy. (1067, Hugo Broc witnesses a charter; Pommeray, *Histoire de l'Abbaye de St. Owen*.) \*See nevertheless the Norman name of Broc. The Baron de Broc and Marquess de Broc of France.

But the family of which we are about to treat, which was very numerous and distinguished in the early Norman reigns, and is frequently met with in public records, doubtless took its name from the "Broc" in the Isle of Wight, as we find it flourishing in Hampshire and the adjoining counties of Sussex and Surrey at an early period.

Henry del Broc occurs in the Pipe Roll 1131 for Surrey; and Eustace del Broc for the same county and also for Northamptonshire. Dallington, in the latter county, says Mr. Baker (i, 129), was 1146, the fee of Robert de Freille (?Froille) whose daughter and heir he strongly conjectures married Eustace de Broc, whose daughter Eva conveyed Dallington by marriage to Walter de Chesney.

In 1138 Nigel de Broc and Radulfus de Broc are met with as witnesses in a charter to the monks of Godstow, co. Oxon. (*Archaeological Journal*, xiii, 286.) And Nigel de Broc occurs in the Pipe Roll for 1158.

In the "Liber Niger", 1166, Roland (?Ralph) del Broc is stated to hold one

knight's fee in Hants; and Ralph de Broc one in Shropshire of William Fitz-Alan; and in Sussex Robert del Broc held another of the Earl of Eu, whilst Ralph de Broc was tenant of the Earl of Arundel in West Sussex; and William Peverell held one knight's fee in Hants which belonged formerly to Rolandus de Broc.

The name does not occur in Domesday; but probably members of the family are mentioned there by their Christian names. The first name at the head of the pedigree is Ranulph de Broc, who is mentioned in the Scutage for Hants 1156. We are informed by the "Rotuli Chartarum" 7 John, that Henry II. in a charter calls him his marshal and son of Oyn Porcell. At the same time the King gives by charter to one Radulphus Purcell his usher the ministry and land of Robert Burnell his uncle, in England and Normandy, of whomsoever held, as the said Robert Burnell enjoyed the same temp. Henry I. In this charter the King confirms to Ranulph de Broc the whole lands and office of his father, all the land of Guldeford which was his kinsman's, Reginald de Restings, and all the land which was Robert Testard's, also the marshalship of the King's house and court, and the whole land of Augemar as Wido his uncle gave and conceded it to him by concession of Nigel de Broc and his brethren, and other lands in Surrey; and in 1165 this same Ranulph de Broc held one knight's fee in Peperharrow of William de Windsor. (Eyton's Shropshire, i 166.)

The family of Purcell had considerable possessions in Shropshire at an early period, and are mentioned for several generations in Mr. Eytton's work (xi, 214). Oyn Purcell probably married an heiress of the name of Broc, which was taken by his son. At the close of the twelfth century the family of Broc not descended from Ranulph of whom we have been treating seems to have been numerous and wide-spread. We meet at this period with Reginald de Broc in Beds, Richard de Broc in Bucks, William de Broc in Kent, and Robert de Brock in Herts, and in Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 478, a Henry de Broc of Chesterton occurs who had issue Richard de Broc who had a son Robert de Broc who died s.p. 48 Henry III. and we learn from the "Rotuli Curiae Regis" (1199-1200) that in Kent Alexander de Dover makes a claim against Matilda widow of Elias de Broc, (In Great Mongham an estate was given to Christ Church, Canterbury, by Henry de Stonlinch (? of Stonlinch co. Sussex), son of Elias de Broc, which before belonged to Alexander de Dover (Hasted's Kent). In 1265 Elias de Broc and Agnes his wife occur in Kent, and in 1270 Laurence and Richard, sons of Adam de Broc.) that in Surrey Letitia widow of Robert de Broc was plaintiff in a suit, whilst the name of Adam de Broc is met with in Gloucestershire. Hervey Broc is mentioned as a Crusader 1191, and Peter Broc 1219.

Sir Ranulf de Broc the Marshal was Constable of the archiepiscopal Castle

of Saltwood near Folkestone (whose picturesque ruins, still exhibiting on the towers of the gateway the arms of Archbishop Courtenay and the see of Canterbury, receive daily visitors from that fashionable water-place during the season), and it was here, as history informs us, that the murderers of Archbishop Becket, Reginald FitzUrse, William Tracy, Hugh de Morville, and Richard Brito, arrived secretly three days after Christmas to arrange their plans before proceeding to Canterbury to execute them. Sir Ranulph, we are further told, was "a knight of a family who all hated the archbishop to the death, and who had himself boasted that he would not let him live to eat a single loaf of bread in England." Robert de Broc, a relation of Sir Ranulf's and vicar of Harrow, had treated Becket with great disrespect, and both were excommunicated by him, which was his last public act.

Sir Ranulf died about 1187, leaving daughters who subsequently became his coheirs, and a son Robert who succeeded him in the marshalship, and who, temp. Richard I. as "*Domini Regis Angliae Marescallus*," gave to Roger Helias alias de Bentley his land in Nether Shugborough, co. Warwick. (Shaw's Staffordshire, ii. 93.) Robert married twice, and had a son Laurence de Broc who, Mr. Eyton says (x.220), died s.p. 1204, whilst in vol. i. p. 190, he omits both father and son in his pedigree, and makes the daughters and coheirs of Ranulph his sole issue. Lipscomb in his History of Bucks (i.399), on the other hand, gives a line of descendants to Sir Laurence, but, as these descendants were not connected with Hampshire, we will not stop to investigate these discrepancies.

A fine was levied on the eve of St. Laurence, 4 John between Gunilda who was the wife of Archibald, complainant, and Gunilda de Broc, and Peter her son, defendants, tenants of a virgate of land in Morhall (co. Hants) which the said defendants acknowledge to be the right of the said complainant, for which quit claim the said complainant concedes to the said defendants one-fourth part of the said virgate, viz. a croft called Northcroft, to be held for the life of the said Gunilda de Broc by the rent of 6d. per annum for all but foreign service, at the feast of St. Michael, and at the death of the said Gunilda de Broc to revert to the said Gunilda widow of Archibald and her heirs. By the "*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*" for Warwickshire 1224, it appears that Peter del Broc was recently dead leaving Helewisha his widow. One of the coheirs of Edelina daughter of Sir Ranulf de Broc married Sir Adam de Bendings, owner of considerable lands in Hants, "*inter alia*" of the fee of Morhall.

The only occurrence of the name of Broc in the "*Testa de Nevill*" for Hants is in this entry:—"Haeredes Bartholomei de Brok tenent unam virgatam terrae per servicium 1 librae pipis per annum de Roberto de Glamorgan." This is among the fees pertaining to the castle of Carisbrook, which comprehended half a knight's fee in Brok held of Robert de Glamorgan by John Passelewe.

The following tabular pedigree is taken from the sources before-mentioned in Mr. Eyton's "Antiquities of Shropshire." A pedigree connecting all the branches of this knightly family is a great desideratum in genealogy.

ARMS.—Amongst the arms given in the Heraldic Dictionaries to the name of Broc are—Argent, a badger passant sable: Gules, on a chief argent a lion passant of the first: Argent, three brocks proper; and Chequy argent and sable; but as we are not informed by whom and when borne, no individual appropriation of them can be made. There are two coats, however, derived from seals that are of value as being authentic and fixed to times and persons. These are: 1. The seal engraved in Halstead's Genealogies, a hawk's lure on a bend with the legend Sigill, Hugonis de Broc, and 2. a shield quarterly, over all a bendlet, with the legend S' Hugonis de Brok 5 Edw. I. engraved in *Archaeologia Cantiana* (iii. 143) apparently both belonging to the same person.

### OYN PORCELLUS.

Sir Ranulph de Broc, Usher and Chief Marshal of the Household to Henry II. and Constable of Saltwood Castle, co. Kent, 1156; ob. circ. 1187.

Damietta, dau. of William de Goram, Lady of Chetton, &c. co. Salop; mar. ante 1166, dead 1204.

Margery, sister & heir of Wm. Croc.

Sir Robert de Broc, Marshal of the King & Forester of Cannock.

Margery, dau. of Richard de Beauchamp.

Felicia, or Alicia dead 1221.

William Hareng, of Sussex.

Lucia 1221.

William Mauhanc, 1221 s.p.

Clemence 1221.

William FitzAuger de Tatlington alias de Malesoures, 1221.

Margery d. & heir, ux. Hugh de Loges.

Sir Laurence de Broc, dead s.p. 1204 (according to Lipscomb, lord of many manors in Bucks & father of)

Sibil 1207-8; ob. circ. 1253.

William de Arundel. Edelina de Broc mar. before Aug. 1204; dead Nov. 1221. Gives 300 marks for liberty to re-marry 1215.

Stephen de Turnham has seizin of his wife's inheritance 1204; Seneschal of Anjou 1186; escort of Queen Berengaria 1193-4. (*Vide Archaeologia Cantiana*, v. 222.)

Sir Hugh de Broc, son & heir, aet. 36, 1274. (Bearer of the two coats of arms above-mentioned.)

Hamo de Gatton (sealed with chequy argent & sable in charter to abbey of

St. Bertin, *Archaeologia Cantiana*, IV, 219, the same arms as are attributed ut supra to Broc.

Mabel de Gatton, dau. & coheir 1216, seizin of her share of Ertindon, co. Surrey, belonging to her grandfather Ranulph de Broc.

Alianora, dau. & coheir. Beatrice, dau. and coheir. Alice, dau. & coheir, ux. Sir Adam de Bendenges. Clemence, dau. & coheir.

## **"THE LORDS OF COBHAM, THEIR MONUMENTS, AND THE CHURCH."**

(By J. G. Waller).

"The village of Cobham, four miles from Gravesend and about the same distance from Rochester, is situated on the top of one of the downs of the chalk formation which characterizes the district. It probably derives its name from this feature, as the prefix "Cob" signifies "head" or "top," and is an analogue to the German "kopf;" the familiar termination "ham" is as the German "heim," i.e., home. The church is large, and consists of nave with aisles, a spacious chancel, and an embattled tower at the west end, with a beacon turret at its north-west angle. A porch with room above it, on the north side, forms the principal entrance. The oldest portion of the structure is the chancel of Early English architecture; it is finely proportioned, but of great size, when compared with the rest of the church. It appears to belong to the first part of the thirteenth century, and is lighted by five lancet windows on each side, with a lancet triplet at the east end. The present roof may have been substituted in the fourteenth century, when it appears that the chancel was in a bad state of repair, but the original roof was at a higher pitch, in agreement with the style, and some corbels remain which aided in its support. It appears that on March 19, 1326-7, a meeting was held in the chancel by the Bishop of Rochester, "Sir John de Cobham, knight, and other parishioners being present, at which the Bishop enjoined on the Prior of Levesham, who had the chancel to his use, to put it in a fit state of repair, as well as the books and vestments, before the feast of Easter next ensuing, under a penalty of XI shillings sterling, and sitting in judgment, he fined the Prior xl shillings unless the defects were sufficiently repaired by the feast named." (Ex. Regist. Spirit. Episcopi Roffen). If the roof was not lowered at this time, when it is clear that the chancel was not in good condition, the substantial change may have taken place at a later period, when a great deal was evidently done to the church.

On the south side are three sedilia, and a piscina of great beauty of design, which belong to the second half of the fourteenth century. Close behind are the remains of a staircase, which, from its unusual position, makes its purpose a matter of speculation. When, at the restoration of the church in 1860, this was

opened, several heads of female saints, and other fragments, were discovered in it, which appear to have formed portions of a screen or reredos. A close examination will shew that the cornice of the piscina is broken away at the south-east angle, as if there had been a return at that point. Supposing it to have been so, the reredos would have been carried across the chancel from that point, leaving a vacant space between it and the eastern wall. Such an arrangement is unusual. It is clear, from the relics of statues found on the staircase, that this screen must have been of an ornate character, of the same style and date as the sedilia. With it the staircase would be connected, and the stairs would lead to a gallery or loft, constructed of wood, behind the top of the reredos; still indicated by mortice holes in the roof above it. The use of such a gallery might be as a rood-loft, which could not have been made in this church at the usual place, or for the exhibition of relics, the conservation of which behind the reredos, as in some continental churches, would explain the use of such a structure, independently of its beauty as a decoration.

The fragments found on the staircase shew that the reredos was of tabernacle work, enriched with figures, of different sizes, beneath canopies. Amongst them are three female heads crowned, one of these would be the Virgin Mary; another St. Katherine, one of the most popular of female saints; the third possibly St. Ursula, also popular, being of supposed British origin, and of royal parentage. There are also portions of figures of the apostles, so that, in all probability, the whole composition would have been the familiar one of Christ in glory, accompanied by apostles, martyrs, and saints. It was highly enriched, as traces of colour and gilding remain, and it must undoubtedly be referred to the munificence of John de Cobham, the founder of the College. He is spoken of as having repaired the church, "a work not a little sumptuous," and as having liberally given books, vestments, and ornaments. (*Reparaciones multiples quas dictus Johannes in eadem ecclesia fieri fecerit opere non modicum sumptuose et nonnulla alia bona, libros, vestimenta, et ornamenta per ipsum Johannem in eadem ecclesia liberaliter data,*" etc.—*Registrum Roffense*, p. 234.). The list of the numerous and costly vestments, as given in the *Registrum Roffense*, suggests a ritual of imposing character. The ancient altar slab with five crosses incised upon it, emblematic of the five wounds of Christ, still remains at the east end, and beneath it, in 1860, was found an earthen pot containing bones, possibly sacred relics.

The arch which connects the nave with the chancel was constructed in 1860, to supersede an older one, which was much smaller. The nave, which has a clerestory, is divided into aisles by four arches on each side, supported upon circular columns, the date of which, like the chancel, may be referred to the thirteenth century. Screen-work of oak, formerly enclosing a space at the east end of the north aisle, is now utilized at the west of the south aisle to form

a vestry. The tower is the latest part of the structure, it belongs to the Perpendicular style, and is pierced with lofty arches on three of its sides. South of the church is the college with its ancient hall, formerly connected with the church by buildings now in ruins, which had one door communicating with the nave, and another admitting to the chancel.

Cobham church is distinguished above all others as possessing the finest and most complete series of brasses in the kingdom. It contains some of the earliest and some of the latest, as well as some of the most beautiful, in design. The inscriptions are also remarkable, and the heraldry for its intelligence is in itself a study. There is an interest also in the fact that for the most part they refer to one great family. The last memorial to them is an altar tomb of great beauty, possessing some special features. In describing these memorials, one must necessarily enter, even if briefly, into a history of the Lords of Cobham and their family, who, for centuries, took an active part in public affairs, and whose final extinction in the seventeenth century is a remarkable illustration of the instability of worldly grandeur; but it has been obscured by a veil of fiction and romance for above two hundred years. To dispel these illusions, and thus to vindicate the dignity of history, will be one of our duties.

The family of Cobham, which took its name from the village, first comes into notice in the twelfth century, when one Serlo de Cobham was possessed of property in the parish. His son Henry purchased the manor of Cobham, with the marshes of Bulham and Swanpool, from William de Quatremere, in 10 John (1208), and it is said that he was one of the crusaders present at the siege of Acre in 1191. Of this fact, perhaps, the crest of the Saracen's head, which was borne equally by both of the families who descended from him, was a memento. He held the office of Lieutenant of Dover castle, and died 12 Hen. III (1225-6). John, his son, often called the "elder," in the first year after his father's death made a division of the estates with his two brothers. In 21 Hen. III (1236-7) he was Keeper of Rochester castle, an office of importance, which, it will be seen, was often held by his descendants. In 26 Hen. III (1241-2) he was Sheriff of Kent, and was one of the Justices Itinerant from 1244-1246, being also a Justice of the Common Pleas from Michaelmas 1244 to 1251, in which year he died. He purchased the manors of Cowling and West Chalk in 1241. He was twice married, first to Maud, daughter of Warine Fitz-benedict, secondly to Joan, daughter of Hugh Neville (one of a Hertfordshire family), widow of John de la Lynde of Bolbroke, Suffolk, from whom descended the Sterborough branch. She survived her husband and was living in 1275.

John, his son by the first wife, distinguished as "the younger," at his father's death was still in his minority, and in ward to his uncle Reginald. His first public office seems to have been as sheriff of his county, 44 Hen. III (1258-59), which he continued to hold until 1261. He was at the siege of

Rochester castle in 1264 under the Earl of Leicester, the celebrated Simon de Montfort, in the great struggle between Henry III and the barons. This fact gives us a little insight into his character, for it shews that he took the constitutional side upholding the principles of the great charter, as against the crown, a precedent which we shall find followed by his great-grandson. And it may be yet more worthy of remark as the fortunes of Montfort were on the wane. The king had been ravaging the county of Nottingham, where his opponents had many manors. Upon this Montfort resolved to besiege Rochester and its castle, held for the king by John, Earl of Warrenne. The bridge and part of the town had been taken, when Montfort heard that the king had come to London, upon which he left the siege and quickly returned. The king, however, leaving London aside, took the castle of Kingston, and then set out for Rochester, where he defeated and put to flight those who still besieged it. (Matt. Paris).

In the 52 and 55 Hen. III (1267-8 and 1270-1) he was one of the Justices, both Itinerant and of the Common Pleas, and had £40 granted to him yearly for the office, in which he continued until 1270; in the following year he was a Justice of the King's Bench. In 1273-4 (2 Edw. I) he was Justice Itinerant in the county of Middlesex, and was made one of the King's Sergeants-at-Law in 1275, when he again appears as Justice of the King's Bench, and was appointed one of the Barons of the Exchequer. In 8 Edw. I, 1279-80, he was appointed Constable of the castle and city of Rochester for life. Yet he remained on the list of judges, as, in the following year, he was on the Common Pleas and also a Baron of the Exchequer. Sixteen years now pass away when he re-appears as taking part in the march into Scotland in 1297-8. This was the expedition which ensued upon the revolution headed by Sir William Wallace, and which terminated in the victory of Falkirk; want of provisions to supply his army compelled the king to return to England, and Sir John scarcely survived much more than a year after. He died in March, 1300, at the age of seventy-one years, within three weeks after he had been summoned, with other judges, to a Council at a Parliament at Westminster: (Parliamentary Writs, vol. i., 540), perhaps his last public service. It shews us how much he was esteemed by his sovereign, when we find that on the day of his burial in Cobham church, a solemn mass was said, for the repose of his soul, before Edward, the king's son, at his chapel at Westminster. After his death his executors had a dispute with Richard de Gravesend, Bishop of London, as to the delivering up of the castle of Rochester. He was twice married, first cir. 1258, to Joan, daughter of Sir Robert de Septvans, and one of the coheirs of Rose, widow of Stephen de Penchester, who died before 1298, secondly, to Methania, probably of a Hertfordshire family named Kirkeby, who was still living in 1301-2. His tomb in Cobham chancel has long lost its brass, but, in 1574, a small portion

still remained, for in Glover's MS. of that date, in the College of Arms, it is thus noted: "The stone whereon appeareth the place where the brasse of an auncyent knight hath ben wth a lyon under his foot and at the upper end the arms of Cobham with the lyons and the lyk on his brest in a great scuccheon of brass." This shews that the character of the memorial was probably similar to that of Sir John Daubernoun, at Stoke Dabernon, Surrey (1277), and the "great scuccheon of brass" was the shield, the only part remaining. The stone is still preserved, but its surface has been long decayed. He was the first who changed the Cobham arms, from gules, on a chevron or, three fleurs-de-lis azure, by substituting for the latter three lions rampant sable.

We have now arrived at the time in which the memorials begin in Cobham chancel. The fine brass which lies next to the slab just mentioned commemorates Joan de Septvans, first wife of Sir John de Cobham, of whom we have just spoken. In character the brass agrees with the earliest known in England, the inscription being arranged around the verge, and composed of large Longobardic capitals, each letter distinct and separately inlaid, between narrow fillets, all of brass. The figure is in a long narrow loose robe, called a "blius," having loose sleeves, covering a closely fitting garment, of which but the tightly buttoned sleeves are shewn. A veil is over the head, and the throat and neck are concealed by the wimple or gorget. The garland or coronal, usually made of fine beaten gold, is shewn above the forehead. There is a pedimental canopy, with slender shafts, and it is the only one of this description which has been preserved. The monument had four coats of arms, but there is only record extant of two, viz., Cobham gu. on a chevron or, 3 lions rampant sab., and the same with a label of 3 points. The first represents her husband, John de Cobham, the last her son Henry, through whom doubtless both monuments were made.

...  
 : DAME: JONE: DE: KOBEHAM: GIST: ISI: DEVS: DE: SA:  
 ALME: EIT: MERCI: KIKE: PVR: LE: ALME: PRIERA:  
 QVARAVNTE: IOVRS: DE: PARDOVN: AVERA.

This is a very common formula of that period, and the length of indulgence from canonical penance, to all who should pray for the soul of the deceased, is generally fixed at "40 days." It is rarely met with on tombs after the end of the fourteenth century; but, it is needless to add, that the abuse of the doctrine of indulgences was a primary cause of the Reformation in the sixteenth century. Henry, eldest son of John de Cobham, by Joan de Septvans, was forty years old at his father's death, and was called "the younger," to distinguish him from his uncle Henry of Roundall. Like his father, he seems to have had a busy and active life, not only in ordinary public affairs, but also in those of Kent. He was in the expedition to Scotland, in 28 Edw. I (1299-1300)

and on the 14th of January, 1304, was made, like his father before him, Constable of the castle and city of Rochester for life. In the 34th of Edw. I (1305-6), he was appointed to the still more important offices of Constable of the castle of Dover and Warden of the Cinque Ports. It is clear that he must have been held in high esteem, for such honours to have followed each other so rapidly.

Edward II now ascended the throne, and in the fourth year of his reign (1310-11) another expedition against Scotland took place, in which Henry de Cobham served; and in the same year he was made Justice of Oyer and Terminer in Kent. The following year was marked by the prosecution and dissolution of the Order of the Templars, and he was appointed custodian of all their lands in Surrey and Sussex (except the manor of Wucherflet), to hold them during the King's pleasure. He was summoned to Parliament as Baron from January 8th, 1313, until January 22nd, 1336, being thus the first Baron of Cobham. As Constable of the castle of Rochester, he received into his custody Elizabeth, the wife of Robert Bruce, King of the Scots, whose descendants, the Dukes of Lenox and Earls of Darnley, became, three centuries afterwards, the possessors of his own Cobham estates. This illustrious lady was taken prisoner by Aymer de Valence, in the island of Cantire, in 1307, soon after Robert Bruce had been crowned king; and, a short time after, his daughter and sister also fell into Edward's hands. Christopher de Seyton, the husband of the latter, was executed as a rebel, the others were sent to England, with orders to be properly treated, and they were severally disposed of in convents. They were ungenerously kept in long captivity, and our records tell us of their being shifted from one place to another. After six years, a mandate was issued, March 12, 1313-4, to the Sheriffs of London to conduct Queen Elizabeth Bruce, then dwelling in the convent of Barking, to Rochester castle, to remain under the safe custody of Henry de Cobham, the Constable. He was to be paid twenty shillings a-week for her maintenance, out of the issues of his bailiwick. (Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. ii, pt. 1, p. 648, et seq., wherein she is indifferently called also Isabella, another form of same name.). She was at fit times to be allowed to walk out, within the castle or the priory of St. Andrew, in safe custody, so that they might be secure of her body; and by a further instrument, directed to the Constable, she was allowed to have in attendance upon her Elena Edger, John de Claydon, Samuel de Lynford, and William de Preston. Later in the same year, July 18, the prisoners were conveyed to York, and thence to Carlisle. This was immediately after the defeat of the English at Bannockburn, which took place on June 14, and possibly all the prisoners were then liberated. In the following year Henry de Cobham was, with others directed by the King to receive certain Cardinals landing at Dover.

In 1314, Lord Cobham was again appointed Constable of Dover castle and

Warden of the Cinque Ports; it is therefore clear that his previous tenure was limited. War with the Scots still continuing, he was ordered to remain in the north during the winter campaign of 1315. In the four following years he was again summoned to do service against the Scots. But whether these services were all fulfilled in person is perhaps uncertain, as he was Sheriff of Kent 9 Edw. II (1315-16), and Constable of the castle of Canterbury. In the next year, he and his brother James had custody of the vacant See of Worcester, to which Thomas de Cobham, their brother, was consecrated, on the 22nd of May. In 12 Edw. II (1318-19) he was Justiciary for goal delivery at Maidstone, so that he could scarcely have been in the north at the same time; there is a writ four years later discharging him from all further attendance. In that year, 1323-4) 17 Edw. II, he was made Governor of the castle and honour of Tunbridge, and guardian of all the lands forfeited by the King's enemies in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex.

A struggle was then going on between a confederation of the Barons and the King, who endeavoured to rule independently of Parliament. At the head of the Barons was the Earl of Lancaster, (equally with the King a grandson of Henry III), who for some time was all powerful. Gaveston, the king's favorite, was exiled, and, having returned, was put to death. Despenser, who succeeded him in the King's affections, was also sent out of the kingdom. At length, however, Lancaster's party waned in strength, and he was defeated at Boroughbridge, March 16, 1322; taken prisoner and put to death, at Pontefract, with many of his adherents. Lord Cobham seems to have remained firmly on the side of the King, but several writs are addressed to him and others on the subject. In one (1321) he is ordered to co-operate in quelling disturbances, and to refrain from attending illegal assemblies, and particularly those of the "Good Peers." (Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. ii., pt. 2, 18; also *Parliamentary Writs*). In the following year he is commanded to raise as many soldiers as he can, and march with them to the King, to muster at Coventry for service against the adherents of the Earl of Lancaster; he may therefore have been present at the battle of Boroughbridge. He presided at Canterbury when Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere, was arraigned as an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, April 14, 1322. Badlesmere was condemned to be drawn for his treason, hanged for robberies and homicides, and beheaded for his flight; as he was Seneschal of the king, the latter ordered his head to be spiked on the gate of the city of Canterbury. (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii, p. 292). His fate was perhaps hastened by the insult offered to Isabella, the Queen, at his castle of Leeds, where hospitality was refused to her by Lady Badlesmere.

War between France and England was again imminent, and in 1324 Lord Cobham was ordered to hold himself in readiness for service in Aquitaine, and to raise all the forces in his power in addition to those contingent upon his

tenure. During this and the following year, services in France was talked of, and preparations were made, Lord Cobham being appointed leader of the detachments from the county of Kent. This array was, however, suspended July 10th, 1325. In the following year, he was appointed to blockade the shores of the Thames, from Rainham and Rochester, to prevent the landing of emissaries from France. This was no doubt occasioned by the intrigues of Isabella, the Queen, whose landing afterwards in the Orwell was the forerunner of those charges which were fatal to the King.

In the succeeding reign, 1332-33, he received a mandate to restore certain lands and tenements belonging to John Colepeper, an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, shewing that many of the acts consequent on the Earl's defeat were now reversed. In the following year, he and his son John were appointed Constables of the castle and city of Rochester jointly for their lives. He was now seventy-three years of age, and though he lived six years longer no further mention of him occurs in our records. He died at Stoke-under-Hamden in Somersetshire, August 25, 1339, and was there buried. His funeral was attended by his son John, details of whose journey and expenses were still extant in 1574. He married Maud, daughter of Eudo de Moreville, and widow of Matthew de Columbers.

On the death of Henry, Lord Cobham, John, his eldest son, succeeded to the barony, and some dispute took place, between him and his brother Thomas, as to the distribution of the property, especially in relation to the Manor of Chis-sebury and advowson of Pipard's Cliff. During his father's life he had been chosen knight of the shire for Kent, in 6 Edw. II, 1312-13, and also in the last year of that reign, when he received a writ for expenses during attendance in Parliament for 67 days, £26—16s. (Parliamentary Writs, vol. ii., 365). Again in the 4th Edw. III (1329-30) and in the 9th (1334-5). In the latter year he was made Admiral of the King's fleet from the mouth of the Thames westward, and next year Justice of Oyer and Terminer in the county of Kent. He was summoned to a council, September 12, 1342, on the eve of the King's departure for Brittany, and in the following year was ordered, among others, to furnish men-at-arms and archers for service abroad, where the King had already begun his campaign. As Constable of Rochester castle, he received mandates respecting the Scottish prisoners retained there. In 1347, one Duncan Macdowell and his son are mentioned, whom, in the same year, he delivered into the custody of John de la Dale. (Rymer's Foedera, vol. iii, pt. 1, pp. 7, 19). He had a summons to Parliament as Baron, November 24, 1350, which was continued up to March 15, 1354-5. In the last year of his life (1355) his name occurs on the council, together with Sir Reginald de Cobham of Sterborough, for debate on the propriety of submitting the disputes with France to the arbi-

trament of the Pope, who seemed at all times anxious to put an end to the long strife between the two countries. (Ibid. vol. iii, part i., p. 100).

Of his special military services there is no record, yet he probably took part in the active movements of the early portion of Edward III's reign, for he would hardly else have had conferred upon him the high military dignity of a banneret, in the last year of his life, when an annuity of 100 marcs per annum, out of the issues of the county of Norfolk, was bestowed upon him to support that dignity.

He married twice: first, Joan, the daughter of Sir John Beauchamp of Stoke-under-Hamden, in 1314, who was alive in 1343; secondly, Agnes, daughter of Richard Stone of Dartford. He died February 25, 1354-55.

The brass of this John, second Baron Cobham, belongs to a series of which very few are now extant. The hand of the artist is strongly defined, especially in the treatment of the features, as seen in that of the third Baron, John "the Founder", and that of Thomas, his uncle. Only two others similar to these are known; one is at Merewoth in this county, the other at Drayton Beauchamp, Bucks. The armour, that belonging to the age of Poitiers and Crecy, is one of transition, when the interlaced mail was overlaid with plate. The mail is of that description called "banded," and the thighs are defended by pourpoint. The inscription is very remarkable, and no other exactly like it is known. It begins by asking the by-passers to pray for the soul of John de Cobham, "the courteous host," who passed away on the morrow of St. Matthew, 1354 (Feb. 25, 1354-55), when the Almighty grants that he dwell with him, and it ends thus:—"those mortal enemies he made lie low."

... Vous qe passez icy entour Priez pur l'alme le cortays viaundour Qe  
Johan de Cobham auoit a noun Dieux luy face uerray pardoun Qe  
trepassa lendemayn de seint Mathi Le puisaunt otrie a demorer oue ly  
En lan de grace Mil ccc L qatre Ces enemis mortels fist abatre.

The "cortays viaundour," which I have translated "courteous host," is, as regards the second word, an expression perhaps literally meaning "meat giver" from the French "viande," and is an extremely interesting relic of the language then used by the nobles, which was soon to give way to the developed English tongue, as seen in the poems of Chaucer. The virtue of hospitality is often spoken of on monuments, and on that of Sir Reginald de Cobham, 1402, second Baron Cobham of Sterborough, in Lingfield church, Surrey, we find it expressed by "dapsilis in mensis." Still later at St. Mary's Cray, Kent, on a brass to Richard Manning, 1605, the same idea occurs in these words—"Houskeper good and joyed moch to welcom frem (stranger) and frynd."

The termination is extremely curious. The "mortal enemies" are Hell, Sin,

and Death, and the allusion carries us back to ancient customs observed in the early ages of Christianity, remains of which continued, in many places, long after the Reformation. The deceased was considered as a conqueror, and was conveyed to his rest with songs and hymns of triumph. Thus it is that Shakespear makes Horatio say at Hamlet's death—Act v, scene 2.

“Good night, sweet prince,  
And flights of angels sing the to thy rest.”

The same idea occurs also in “Cymbeline,” Act v, scene 2. Arviragus, speaking of Imogen, says, “Sing him to the ground.” Many early Christian writers record the custom.

Before we continue the genealogical descent, it will be as well to turn to those monuments which would interfere with our narrative, and which strictly follow in chronological order. The first of these is to Thomas de Cobham, brother to John, second Baron, of whom we have been speaking. The brass itself is so identical in style (being by the same hand) with that of John de Cobham, “The Founder,” that a description is reserved for the latter. The inscription is in French, similar in character to the last:—

... Vous qe par icy passetz pur l'alme Thomas de Cobham prietz Qe trespassa la veille seynt Thomas le Apostre Tout puisaunt luy ottrie ademorer en companie le vostre en lan de grace M'ccc lx Septisme le haut Trinite luy soyt defendour denfern abisme.

There were two coats of arms, gules on a chevron or, three crescents sable. The crescents formed a difference adopted by him in distinction from the main stem, and thus mark the Cobhams of Beluncle, and they were also adopted by Reginald, his brother, the Rector of Cowling, only differenced by an annulet argent in chief on the dexter side.

Of Thomas de Cobham there are but few notices; and the dispute with his brother about the division of their father's property has already been mentioned. His will, made on the day of his death, Dec. 20, 1367, desires his body to be buried in the church of St. Mary Magdalen, at Cobham, and bequeaths 100s. to the master and chaplain of the college; a dun coloured horse to his nephew, John, Lord Cobham; to Reginald, his brother (priest), a chestnut horse; to Robert Roos, a gown with a furred border; and to John Pryk, a long cloak of various colours. He made his wife, Juliana, his executor, and the remainder of his goods were to be divided among the poor.

The next brass in point of date is that of Margaret de Cobham (1375). This was the most mutilated of the series, as it had lost all the canopy, arms, inscription, and a portion of the left arm of the figure. The latter is in a closely

fitting corset, buttoned in front, and the skirt is comparatively short. A dog lies at her feet. The head has that curiously formed cap with veil, so prevalent at this time. A point to be remarked, in this figure, is the absence of the widow's costume, usually represented on the brass of any lady who had once been in that estate. The inscription ran thus:—

... Icy gist dame Margarete de Cobeh'm iadis feme a Will' Pympe  
 . chualier qe morust le iiij jour de Septembre lan de grace Mil. ccc  
 lxxv de qi alme dieu pur sa pite eit mercy. Amen.

This lady was the daughter of Henry de Cobham, first Baron, and sister of the two last mentioned. She was married twice:—first, to Matthew Fitzherbert, secondly to Sir William Pympe.

Next to hers lies the brass of Maud, sister or daughter of Sir William Pympe, and wife of Sir Thomas de Cobham of Roundall (1380). It shews the figure of a lady, in closely fitting gown, having a flounce curiously defined, and over all a mantle. Her head-dress is of similar description to the last, and a dog is at her feet. She stands beneath a canopy, and the inscription is on a fillet round the verge; most of it was lost, as were the coats of arms and portions of the canopy.

... Icy gist dame Maude de Cobeh'm qe fust la feme Sir Thomas de  
 . Cobeh'm qe deuia le ix jour de aueril lan de grace M'ccc lxxx. . . . .

Deviating now, for the sake of convenience, from the chronological sequence, we will pass from the series in the chancel to a brass in the north aisle, which commemorates Reginald de Cobham, the priest, son of Henry, first Baron. It is of elegant design, and represents a priest in a cope, almuce and surplice, standing beneath a canopy or tabernacle, which is supported on a stem, whereon was this inscription: "Orate pro anima Reginaldi de Cobham clerici." Nearly all this stem, the head of the figure, and the arms, were lost. These latter, two in number, on each side of the stem, were Cobham of Beluncle, viz., gules, on a chevron or, three crescents sable, an annulet argent for difference.

This Reginald must have been a busy man, a type of the priest of family connections with a good look-out for the honours of his order. He was educated at Oxford, and if the same person is meant when the name occurs in documents at this time, and there was no other "Reginald" of the family then in orders, he must have lived to a great age. So early as 1332-3 he is spoken of as Parson of Cowling, and thirty years later his name is of frequent occurrence, in connection with the College of Cobham. He was one of the executors of

his brother Thomas, whose bequest to him has already been mentioned. We find the name as Parson of Northfleet in 1380, as well as Canon of Salisbury. In 1399 he is "canonicus apud Wingham et Sarum," and he was also Rector of Chartham. He died in 1402, and could not have been less than ninety years of age. The numerous deeds in which his name occurs shew him to have been a most active man of the world, and as a clerk, he, doubtless, had much influence with his family.

Returning now to the chancel, we notice a small brass bearing the demi-figure of a knight, holding in his hand the commemorative inscription, with a shield of arms beneath: gules, on a chevron or, three cross crosslets sable, in dexter chief a star argent for difference. The inscription is as follows: —

Rauf de Cobham de Kent Esquyer  
Qe murrust le xx jour de Januer  
lan de grace mill cccc ij gist icy  
Dieu de sa alme eyt mercy.

The arms are those of Cobham of Chafford. Ralph de Cobham was descended from Thomas, third son of Henry de Cobham, of Roundall. His will gives nearly all we have of him that is of any interest. He appointed his wife Elizabeth, and William Tannere, Master of the College of Cobham, with two others, to be his executors, and bequeathed to his nephew, William, some of his armour with swords, jackes, and defensible sloppis. We shall see presently that he was included in an elaborate settlement of the estates.

Having dismissed these brasses which intervene, and break the continuity of our history, we now come to the story of John de Cobham, "the Founder," third Baron of Cobham; the last male of his line, and in many ways the most interesting, if not the most considerable person amongst the Cobham barons. It is not often that we can gather from the dry records of the past, consisting of meagre outlines of duties or offices, sufficient materials for the delineation of character. In this case, however, we can deduce, with some show of probability, the general disposition of the man. The founding of Cobham college; the reparation of the church with rich adornments, part of which may still be seen and bear out the word "sumptuous," which was applied to it; a share in the building of Rochester bridge; and even the construction of Cowling castle, made, as announced on the tower, still remaining, for the defence of the country; are public acts which must be viewed in the spirit of the time. In the part which he took in Parliament, he represented the wisdom and the power of the barons of England, and their eminent services in the cause of constitutional freedom.

The poet Gower (who subsequently chose him to be one of the executors

of his will), has left us a picture of this Lord Cobham in some Latin lines, which we give in a note below. "He was worthy, patient, pious, and liberal, provident and just, strong in the virtue of manners; he was not an indirect, but a true friend of the kingdom." Let us now enter into the details of his career, as far as we can gather them.

He was the eldest son of John de Cobham, second baron, by Joan Beauchamp, his first wife. The first information we obtain of him has relation to his marriage, which must have taken place as early as 1332-3, if we can trust the correctness of a document by which his father concedes to him and Margaret Courtenay, daughter of Hugh Earl of Devonshire, certain lands, doubtless as a settlement. By this union he became allied to one of the noblest families of Europe, to whose history Gibbon, in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," has dedicated a whole chapter. Her mother was Margaret daughter of the Earl of Hereford, an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, who was killed at Boroughbridge in the early part of the action. John de Cobham, the father, appears to have entered into a covenant with Hugh de Courtenay, in 1345, to entail the manor of West Chalk on his son John, Margaret his wife, and their heirs.

Ten years later a receipt was given to John de Cobham, by his father-in-law, for a year's maintenance of his wife. The sum paid was £15. 6s. 8d. "for the sojourn and other necessaries of Margaret de Cobham our daughter his companion." Perhaps John de Cobham was absent with the army in France, where Edward III, exasperated at the double dealing of Philip, had begun an active campaign.

On his father's death in 1355 he became Lord of Cobham, and was first summoned to Parliament on September 20, in that year. In 1359 he was in the expedition into France, (Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. iii, part 1, p. 7.) consequent on the refusal of the French to assent to the treaty made by their King, John, then a prisoner in England. So large an army, and one so well appointed, Edward III had not before assembled. If Froissart is to be believed, and he seems to have been an eye-witness, it must have been popular with the nobles, for he says, "Each man got himself ready as fast as he could; there was not knight, squire, or man of honour, from the age of twenty to sixty years, that did not go, so that almost all the earls, barons, knights, and squires of the realm went to Dover (the place of assembly) except those whom the King and his council had ordered to remain to guard his castles," etc. etc. (Froissart's *Chronicles*, Johnes, 1844, vol. i., p. 269). On the King meeting them at Dover, he addressed them on the expedition, and affirmed that he would not return without an honourable peace. With loud, approving cheers, to the cry of "God and St. George," the army embarked, and arrived at Calais on October 30, 1359.

On the next morning it set forth, and the historian commends the brilliant

array, the discipline, and above all, the immense baggage train, which occupied two leagues in length; "it consisted of upwards of five thousand carriages, with a sufficiency of horses to carry the provisions for the army, and those utensils never before accustomed to be carried after an army, such as hand-mills to grind their corn, ovens to bake their bread, and a variety of other necessary articles." Siege was laid to Rheims, but the King abandoned it impatiently, and wasted all the country up to the gates of Paris. Ultimately, however, the Treaty of Bretigny was concluded on the 20th of October, 1360, at Calais. King John of France then returned home in freedom, a large number of the nobility of France, including several of royal blood, becoming hostages for him.

Sir John returned to England with the rest of the army, and we next hear of him as founder of the chantry or College of Cobham, in 1362. It consisted of five priests, or chaplains, one to be master, or warden, whose duty it was to say masses for the repose of the souls of Sir John Cobham's ancestors, for the good estate of himself and family while living, and for all Christian souls. For this purpose he gave the manor of West Chalk, with one messuage and one toft in Cobham, 250 acres of marsh called Rewe Marsh and Slade Marsh, lying in the wardship of St. Werburgh, Hoo, as well as an annual rent of twenty quarters and three bushels of barley, payable by divers of his tenants in Chalk.

The provisions of the treaty of Bretigny were not fulfilled, as they were most distasteful and humiliating to the French. But the royal hostages, the Dukes of Orleans, Anjou, Berry, and Bourbon were allowed to go to Calais, with a view of obtaining their ransom. In 1363, the Duke of Anjou and others broke their parole and escaped, so that about that time Lord Cobham was sent to Calais to take charge of the hostages, through whose defection King John returned as a prisoner to England, where he died. Three years afterwards, war was renewed (on occasion of King Charles summoning the Black Prince to do homage for Guienne and Aquitaine), and during the years 1366 and 1377, Lord Cobham was again in France engaged in the war. In the latter year, he was sent ambassador to Rome to obtain from Pope Urban V the appointment of William of Wykeham to the see of Winchester. (Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. iii., part 2, p. 136). In the same year he obtained a grant of a market and annual fair at his manor of Cobham. In 1370 he was made a banneret, a high military dignity often conferred upon the field by the king in person, as on Sir John Chandos by Pedro of Castile in the preceding year. Notwithstanding various successes, the fortunes of war gradually went against the English. Their great leaders died off one by one, whilst in Du Guesclin the French possessed a general of great ability. In the last years of Edward III peace was again talked of; first as a truce up to the 1st of May, 1375. The commissioners, on the English side, were the Duke of Lancaster, the Earl of

Salisbury, the Bishop of London, Sir John de Cobham, and Sir Arnold Savage, together with Master John Shepeye and Master Simon Multon, doctors of law. The negotiations were conducted at Bruges, and at length a truce for one year was agreed upon. When the time for its expiration drew nigh, which was the feast of All Saints, it was prolonged until the feast of John the Baptist (June 24th), 1376, and the commissioners remained in Bruges during the winter. The Black Prince died on Trinity Sunday, and his young son Richard was acknowledged as heir apparent to the crown. The truce coming to an end, another effort was made to treat for peace, and Lord Cobham, the Bishop of Hereford, and the Dean of London (St. Paul's) went again to Bruges, on the part of England, and with them was the poet, Sir Geoffrey Chaucer. Yet, no place of meeting could be agreed upon, whereat to discuss the articles of peace, so war recommenced as the King of England expired, on the 21st June, 1377. (Froissart's Chronicles, vol. i., p. 510).

Only a few days afterwards (30th June, 1377), Sir John Cobham was ordered, among others, to prepare for the defence of the County of Kent (Rymer's Foedera, vol. iii., Part 3, p. 61). against expected invasion. The French, a short time previously, had landed and burned many of our towns. On the 20th July he was appointed one of the councillors to Richard II, then in his minority, and he also appears at this time on the list of those who lent money to the king: he advanced £100. (Ibid. vol. iii., Part 3, pp. 64-70). But affairs abroad still continued in a most unsatisfactory condition, and Lord Cobham was for several years employed in diplomacy. In 1378 he was one of the commissioners to receive from the Duke of Brittany the castle of Brest; of which Richard Abberbury and John Golofre were appointed keepers. His parliamentary life during this reign was particularly active; his name constantly occurs amongst the triers of petitions. In 1379 he was one of the commissioners associated with the Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishops of London and Rochester, the Earls of March, Warwick, and Stafford, Lord Latymer, Guy de Brien, and Roger de Beauchamp, to inquire into the revenues of the crown, the expense of the king's household, etc., and whether they were managed to the profit of the people. This commission was in consequence of the disorder and waste occurring at the close of Edward's reign, in which his dotage on Alice Piers had some part. (Rot. Parl).

In 1380-1 he had a license to renellate and fortify his mansion of Cowling, (Rot. Pat. 4 Ric. II, Part 2 m. 24) the re-construction of which commenced some years before, and the work went on for several years, being still in progress in 1385. On one of the towers flanking the entrance, yet remains a beautifully executed inscription, in copper enamelled, imitating the form of a deed with a pendant seal of the arms of Cobham. A copy of it is given on a

plate in a subsequent portion of this volume. It is rarely, if ever, correctly printed, but it runs thus:

Knouwyth that beth and schul be  
That I am mad in help of the cuntre  
In knowyng of whyche thyng  
Thys is chartre and wytnessyng.

In 1382 he was on a committee to consider a petition of our merchants asking for due protection on the high seas, reminding us of Chaucer's sketch of his merchant pilgrim who

“Souning alway the encrese of his winning  
He wold the see were kept of any thing  
Betwixen Middleburgh and Orewell.”

In fact, pirates of a fierce and truculent character were roving the North Sea and Channel, and in 1379, Sir Hugh Calverley and Sir Thomas Percy put to sea to repress them. Walsingham relates, how, in this same year, Flemish pirates captured a Cornish ship, bound for Fowey, on the feast of the Nativity of John the Baptist (June 24th), putting all on board to death and sinking the vessel. A boy, however, was saved by jumping on board their ship and secreting himself. They put into an English port, when the boy, hearing his own language, rose up, called for help, denounced them, and they were seized. Two years later, the men of Rye saw an English ship, called the Falcon, once belonging to Lord Latimer, whose cognisance gave its name, which had been taken. They went alongside endeavouring to persuade to surrender it, but, having for answer nothing but laughter, they attacked, were victorious and brought the ship into port. (T. Walsingham, *Hist. Ang.*, London 1574, pp. 229, 308). The sinking of a ship from Yorkshire is also related by the same. Acts like these aroused the indignation of our merchants, and hence the appeal to Parliament.

In the same year he was appointed to confer with the Commons on the grant of franchise, and the manumission of villeins. This followed the memorable uprising in several of our counties, especially that in Kent under Wat Tyler, Jack Straw, and others, during which the king granted charters of freedom, which on its suppression were recalled and set aside. The excesses committed alarmed all parties above the condition of the serf, but the Commons boldly declared that the risings had been provoked by the burdens laid on them by a prodigal court; and they insisted on a charter of pardon, for offences committed, before they granted a subsidy. (*Rot. Parl.*).

The year following, Lord Cobham was sent to treat with the Count of Flanders, who had long been at war with his subjects. He had been several times defeated by the men of Ghent, under Philip of Artevelt. The Flemings

sought the friendship of England, for Charles, king of France, had taken up the cause of the Count, and had advanced into Flanders. But the alarm raised by the uprising in England caused their overtures to be received coldly. Curious complications also arose from the crusade against the Clementines, of which the Bishop of Norwich was leader, as commander of the Urbanists. This true member of the church militant fought independently against the Count of Flanders, whilst there was an alliance between England and the men of Ghent. After various successes on either side, the capitulation of Bourbourg, by the English, brought the war to an end, and the latter quitted Flanders.

Lord Cobham, associated with the Duke of Lancaster, the Earl of Buckingham, the Bishop of Hereford, and others of the Council, received full powers to conclude a peace or truce with France. Each negotiator, says Froissart, kept up a grand state; but, notwithstanding many conferences, they could not agree upon a peace. (Froissart)). The Count of Flanders desired the men of Ghent to be excluded from the treaty; to this the English would not consent. Ultimately they were included, as well as all other allies, and a truce was drawn up to last until Michaelmas, 1384.

As war with France seemed again imminent on the expiration of the truce, so also was it expected on the side of Scotland, and in 1385 Lord Cobham was summoned to do military service against the Scots. (Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. iii., Part 3, p. 184). This summons was probably not for personal service, but for such as he was bound to supply according to his feudal obligations. He was also one of the supervisors of the subsidy granted to the king in Parliament.

Then came that period, in Richard's reign, which was so full of events pregnant with future trouble. In this, Lord Cobham took a part which belongs to our constitutional history. In 1386, he was with others appointed by Parliament to examine into the state of the king's court, revenues, grants, and officers' fees, and made one of the king's great and continual Council for one year. This Council, which restrained the king's power, was afterwards to feel his full resentment; but the outcry against his rule made itself heard early in the year 1388, in the memorable impeachment by the Commons, of Michael de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, the Chancellor; De Vere, Duke of Ireland; the Archbishop of York, and others. Amongst the names of the Lords Appellant, we find that of John de Cobham. On the day fixed for the meeting of these Commissioners, an armed ambuscade was placed at the Mews, under the command of Sir Nicholas Brembre, Lord Mayor of London, to waylay them on their route to Westminster. Being duly warned they avoided the snare, and then demanded a safe conduct under the king's own hand. (Rot. Parl., vol. iii.)

On the day appointed, the Barons came well attended, and the records of our Parliament contain no more exciting scene. The Lords Appellant brought in a long list of charges against the accused, none of whom appeared, and in the

presence of the king flung down their gages on the floor of the house, ready to make them good by battle. In the meantime Sir Robert Tresillian, the judge, one of the accused, was taken in disguise within the precincts of the abbey, and produced before the Lords. With great spirit he offered to defend himself by wager of battle, but this was disallowed. Judgment was recorded against him and he was drawn on a hurdle to Tyburn and there executed. Subsequently the same fate befell Sir Nicholas Brembre, "that false knight" as he is called in the records.

In 1389 Lord Cobham sat as a member of the Court of Chivalry, in the celebrated case between Scrope and Grosvenor, concerning the right to bear certain arms. In the year following, he signed a statement of grievances, presented to Pope Boniface; and in 1392 he was again on a Court of Chivalry, in the dispute between Morley and Lovel. During this year he was one of the plenipotentiaries to treat for peace with France, a matter with which he had been so frequently occupied. At this time, also, he rendered some assistance towards the completion of Sir Robert Knolles' new bridge over the Medway, at Rochester, and three years later he erected at his own cost a chapel opposite the east end of the new bridge, dedicating it to the Holy Trinity. He then lost his wife, Margaret Courtenay, and this trouble was a forerunner of others. Perhaps, foreseeing the dark cloud on the horizon, or anticipating the probability of his dying without a direct heir, his sole child having died; or perhaps swayed by both these considerations, he, at this period, executed an elaborate deed of entail, which included several members of the family.

It was only just in time, for in the following year the storm burst upon him. A Parliament had been assembled, in which the King had, by special writs sent to the sheriffs, tampered directly with the elections, and thus gained a party entirely in his interest. Immediate steps were taken against those who had acted upon the Commission of 1387-88, and Lord Cobham, fleeing to the monastery of the Carthusians in London, renounced the world. That did not protect him, for he was drawn from this seclusion, and, with Sir John Cheyney, committed to the Tower. He was then brought before the Parliament, which had already condemned the Earls of Warwick and Arundel; the former having been banished, the latter executed, even in contempt of accorded pardon.

The proceedings, as recorded in the Rolls of Parliament, are interesting, as they certainly justify what the historians of the time have said, respecting Cobham's simplicity and good faith. When called in question by the King, concerning the Commission of 1388, he replied "that touching the making of the Commission he was not culpable, and touching the use and exercise of the same Commission, he would not have used it, nor meddled with it, but with the command of the King." To which the King replied, "That he was under such governance, at that time, that he could not otherwise say, by reason of those who

were around him." Lord Cobham was adjudged guilty, and condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. All his estates were confiscated. But, for mere shame, as an historian, has said, the King commuted this sentence on the venerable noble into banishment for life to Jersey, with the proviso, that if he escaped, the sentence should have full effect. In this sentence there was a saving of entail, which is worthy of note, as shewing the jealousy of Parliament over estates which might otherwise pass into the hands of the crown. (Rot. Parl. vol. iii, 381. Holinshed erroneously says "Guernsey.")). Not long afterwards, this sentence was made an article of accusation against the King himself.

Two Lords Cobham were in exile at the same time, for Sir Reginald, second Baron Cobham of Sterborough, was included in the condemnation. The numerous and powerful families connected with them the Arundels, Staffords, Beauchamps, and others, had each their own special wrongs against the King. The general discontent is well expressed by Froissart. Henry of Bolingbroke was urged by the Archbishop of Canterbury, himself an exile, to return. Starting from Vannes in Brittany, and coasting along the shores of England, he eventually landed at Ravenspurn (Rymer's Foedera) in Yorkshire, and among the few knights in his train was Sir Reginald Cobham. The event is well known as one of the great moments in our history. The exiled nobles returned, and Parliament called King Richard to account for the sentences passed on Lord Cobham and the other Lords Appellant. A solemn surrender of his crown took place in Parliament, which decreed that the deposed monarch should be placed in safe keeping, and on the record appears the name of John Lord Cobham. A few years later, in 1406, he signed the entail of the crown upon the four sons of Henry IV, and this was the last of his public acts. (Rot. Parl., vol. iii).

His whole life was an unbroken succession of services rendered to the State, at one of the most critical periods of English domestic history, when the power of Parliament was rapidly developing and the Commons shewed themselves to be growing in strength. There was no matter of public importance, either at home or abroad, in which his advice, as a councillor or as a diplomatist, was not sought and given. It is evident, even from the scanty information contained in our records, that John de Cobham, the "Founder," must be placed among the most eminent statesmen of his time. He died January 10, 1407-8, and must have reached a very advanced age, for at least seventy-four years had elapsed since his marriage contract. Allowing for extreme youth at that time, he could scarcely have been less than ninety-two. His wife also, who died in 1395, must have lived considerably more than seventy years.

He seems to have held cordial relations with the Cobhams of Sterborough, who had promised certain endowments to the College of Cobham. Lady Joan, the relict of Sir Reginald de Cobham, the first baron, who died in 1361, in her

will enjoined her son Reginald to fulfil the above-named obligation, and she leaves to John Lord Cobham,

“One pax silver gilt with a crucifix, with St. Mary standing on the right and St. John on the left. Also a gilt cup, with a cover to match; under the foot of said cup three lions standing, and bearing the said cup. Also I bequeath to the same lord a book called the Apocalypse and in the beginning of the said book stands the image of St. Paul. Also I bequeath to each priest officiating in the College of the Lord Cobham 6s. 8d., also the principal clerks there 2s. apiece, and to each chorister there 12 pence.”

He was one of the executors of Sir Reginald, second Baron Cobham of Sterborough, who died in 1403. (Vide Surrey Archaeological Collections, vol. ii, pp. 180, 181).

It would be natural to assume that Sir John de Cobham was interred beneath his effigies in Cobham chancel, among the bones of his ancestors; nor can we say he was not. Still it is necessary to note, that there is a record of a monument to a John de Cobham, Baron of Kent, once existing in the church of the Grey Friars, in London. The record referred to states that, “in a tomb raised up at the end of that altar by the door under the cross (transept) lies John de Cobham, Baron of the County of Kent.” (Collectanea Topographica, vol. v., p. 387 and 274)). It is difficult to see to whom this can refer, if not to this John de Cobham, for we must remember that his brass at Cobham (Pl. 1) was done in his lifetime, and therefore can give no certainty to the supposition that it actually covers his remains. That brass represents him as holding the model of a church in his hands, and is one of the most interesting of this class of monuments. From its exact resemblance in character and detail to that of Thomas de Cobham his uncle, 1367, it is evident that it was executed by the same hand and at the same time. So that we have here a memorial put down forty years before his death; a very unusual circumstance indeed. In contrast with this we may mention the brass to Sir John de Lisle at Thruxton, Hants, the character of which places it twenty years later than the year of his decease, which was the same as that of John de Cobham, shewing us a divergence of sixty years one from another. Thus it is, that one memorial alone cannot be depended upon as a guide to costume. The canopy under which the figure is placed was surmounted by the Virgin and Child seated. The inscription follows a formula common at that time, viz. 1367, and runs thus,—

“De terre fu fait et fourme et en Terre et a terre suy retourne Johan de Cobham foundeur de ceste place qi fu iadis nomme Mercy de malme eit la seinte Trinite.”

The two coats of arms lost were those of Cobham, viz., gules on a chevron or three lions passant sable. His wife's brass lies at his left side, and is of

simple and yet elegant design (Pl. 2). The figure in gown and mantle, with veil and cap, like those previously described, and dog at feet, stands beneath a canopy, surmounted with Virgin and Child seated; it is in good preservation. The shield of arms bear Cobham, and Cobham impaling Courtenay, viz., or, three torteaux, a label azure. The inscription around the verge runs thus—

“Sy gist dame Margarete de Cobham jadys fille a noble Sr le Counte de Deuenschir feme le sire de Cobham foundour de ceste place qe morust le secoude jo'r dil moys Dagust lan de grace Ml CCCLXXXV l'alme de qy deux eyt mercy. Amen.”

Lord Cobham and the Lady Margaret had but one child, a daughter named Joan. She was married in 1362 to Sir John de la Pole, whose mother Margaret was sister and coheirress of John Peverel of Castle Ashby. Joan de la Pole (nee Cobham) died aboutt 1388, when the Prioress of Higham received £35 to pray for the souls of Sir John de la Pole, his wife and children, John de Cobham, and all Christian souls defunct. She lies buried in Chrishall Church, Essex, beneath a monumental brass which represents her husband as affectionately taking her by the hand. The inscription, now gone, was in French, of which the words “sa feme priez” remain, together with three escutcheons of arms, for Cobham and De la Pole.

Again there was a failure of male offspring, and the De la Pole heiress was a daughter named Joan, after her mother. This lady must have had a remarkable life, and it would be satisfactory could we penetrate into its details more clearly. Like Chaucer's Wife of Bath, the young Joan de la Pole had five husbands. At a very youthful age she was married to Sir Robert Hemenhale, of a knightly family in the county of Norfolk. By him she had a son named William, who died in infancy, and no issue of this marriage survived her. Sir Robert died in 1391, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her second husband, whom she probably married about two years afterwards, when yet under age, was Sir Reginald Braybrooke, son of Sir Gerard Braybrooke, as his monument tells us. His family was ancient, and at this time came into note and importance. Robert de Braybrooke, Bishop of London, one of the most considerable of its members, took an active part in the conduct of public affairs during the troublous reign of Richard II.

Of Sir Reginald we hear very little; but he was with Richard during his expedition into Ireland, in 1399. By him Lady Joan had two sons, Reginald and Robert, who were evidently named after her two husbands, but they both died young; and a daughter, again named Joan, who, as we shall see, became heir to the Barony of Cobham. Sir Reginald Braybrooke died at Middleburgh, on the Scheldt, September 20, 1405, and the great heiress, doubtless besieged by importunate suitors, or pressed by her friends on account of the lack of a male heir, took for her third husband, Sir Nicholas Hawberk.

The Brass to the memory of Sir Reginald is of beautiful design, the work of a hand which may be traced, here and there, during the early part of the fifteenth century, as marked by a lightness and elegance not found elsewhere. Its style is distinctly English, having little or no analogy with foreign examples. The figure of the knight, in armour, stands beneath a triple-arched canopy, the apex of which is surmounted by a symbolic representation of the Trinity, consisting of a figure of God the Father, seated upon a throne, holding the cross upon which hangs Christ crucified, over whom a Dove appears descending. At the knight's feet are representations of the two sons, standing upon pedestals; inscribed "Hic iacet Robert' fili' eor.' Hic iacet Reginald' fili' eor'." Above are two shields of arms;—viz., argent, seven mascles 3, 3 and 1, gules, for Braybrooke; and the same impaling Cobham. The inscription on a fillet round the verge runs thus:

... Hic iacet d'ns Reginaldus Braybrok miles filius Gerardi Braybrok militis ac maritus d'ne Johanne d'ne de Cobh'm heredis d'ni Johannis de Cobh'm fundatoris istius Collegii qui quidem Reginaldus obiit apud myddleburgh in fflandria vicesimo die mensis Septembris anno domini Mill'mo Quadringentesimo Quinto Cuius anime proprietur deus Amen. AMEN.

His wife is here described as the "Lady Joan, Lady of Cobham, heir of John de Cobham, the founder of this college," so this memorial could not have been placed until after the decease of the founder, her grandfather, in 1408, or she would not be called the "Lady of Cobham." The costume shews few material changes, but in it plate armour has superseded the pourpoint on the thighs, and the arms and legs are more completely covered by plate. (Vide Pl. 3, and compare with Pl. 1.)

Sir Nicholas Hawberk, whom she must have married not later than twelve months after Sir Reginald's death, was probably a soldier of fortune, for we hear of no family of that name; indeed, as far as we know, he appears to have been the only one who ever bore it. The name itself is but a soubriquet derived from the interlaced mail tunic; a fitting one for a soldier. In fact it is easily paralleled, as belonging to the same class as Shakespear, Breakspear, Bonnelance, Longespee, and Fortescue. He may have been one of the many free companions, of whom the time was but too prolific, to whom war was a trade, and who amassed fortunes out of plunder, or from the ransom of their prisoners. Two of his contemporaries, Englishmen like himself, Sir John Hawkwood and Sir Robert Knollys, have left famous names as leaders of free lances, and the latter has already been mentioned in connection with the Cobhams as constructing Rochester bridge. Froissart's Chronicles give a graphic account of the doings

of the free companions, particularly in the story of a Gascon squire, who relates that they held in bondage a large tract in the richest part of France, and "no knight, squire, nor rich man dared to quit his home unless he had compounded with us," (Froissart's Chronicles, Johnes, vol, ii, p. 103) a confession which shews them to have been little better than brigands.

It must not, however, be supposed that all free lances, or soldiers of fortune, were such as that Gascon squire. The ordinary rule of warfare made ransom the reward of a captor, and Froissart tells us that the English in the wars of Edward III "of happy memory" by their victories and ransom of towns, castles, and men; gained such wealth that the poorest knights became rich; and those that were not gentlemen by birth, by gallantly hazarding themselves in these wars, were ennobled for their valour and wealth. (Idem, vol. ii, p. 518). Hawberk had evidently some esteem at the court of Henry IV, or he would not have been selected as one of six knights who formed part of the train of Queen Isabella, widow of Richard II, on her return to France, in June 1401, (Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, Sir Harris Nicolas, vol. i, p. 137) nor of the escort when the King went to Cologne in 1402, to marry his eldest daughter Blanche, to Louis, Count Palatine of Rhine, Duke of Bavaria. There is good mention of him in the jousting held at Smithfield in 1393, where John Stow tells us:—

"Certain Lords of Scotland came into England to get worship by force of arms; the Earl of Mare challenged the Earl of Notingham to joust with him, and so they rode together certain courses, but not the full challenge, for the Earl of Mare was cast both horse and man, and two of his ribs broken with the fall, so that he was conveyed out of Smithfield, and so toward Scotland, but died by the way at York. Sir William Darell, knight, the king's banner bearer of Scotland, challenged Sir Percie (Peter) Courtney, the king's banner bearer of England; and when they had run certain courses, gave over without conclusion of victory. Then Cookeborne, esquire, of Scotland, challenged Sir Nicholas Hawberke, knight, and rode five courses, but Cookeborne was borne over horse and man," etc.

In Cobham chancel still hang two fine specimens of tilting helmets of this time, and it can scarcely be doubted that they belonged to Sir Reginald Braybrooke and Sir Nicholas Hawberk. Hawberk's helmet may be identified, as his peculiar crest, a fish within a ring or garland, required some special means of attachment, which may be seen in the four staples on the apex.

Sir Nicholas was twice married, his first wife's name being Matilda. She was living 1 Hen. IV (1399-1400), but nothing is known of her parentage. He died at Cowling castle October 9th, 1407, leaving by a deed made on the 6th, all his goods and chattells, excepting 100s. of silver which he reserved, to Sir

Hugh Lutterel, Sir Arnold Savage, William Cobham, Esq., and John Giffard, as it would appear in trust, by whom they were confirmed to Joan, Lady of Cobham, his widow, the same year. (*Collectanea Topographica*, vol. vii., p. 342). His son by her, named John, perhaps after Lord Cobham, died an infant. A few months afterwards, on the death of John, the aged Lord of Cobham, January 10th, 1408, Joan de la Pole, already thrice widowed, became the Lady of Cobham.

The Brass to Sir Nicholas may be considered as about the finest of English military brasses of the time. It is of similar design to that of Sir Reginald Braybrooke last described, excepting that it has in addition figures of the Virgin and Child on the right side of the Trinity, and St. George on the left. At his feet is a small figure on a pedestal, on which is inscribed "Hic iacet Joh'nes fil's eor'." The arms are pendant on the shafts of the canopy. His own are of an unusual and remarkable blazon, viz., chequy argent and gules a chief chapourne' gules and or. On the sinister side, the same coat impales that of Cobham. His arms had in both shields been wilfully defaced, as if by the heralds, in officious exercise of their craft. Hawberk by them was evidently not considered entitled to bear them. His head lies on a helmet and crest, as above described, which was destroyed. The inscription is in similar form to that of Braybrooke:—

... Hic iacet dn's Nicholaus Hawberk miles quondam maritus d'ne Joh'ne  
 d'ne de Cobh'm Heredis d'ni Joh' is de Cobh'm fundatoris istius Col-  
 legii qui quidem Nicholaus obiit apud Castrū de Cowlyng Nono die  
 Octobris Anno domini Mill'mo Quadringentesimo Septimo Cuius anime  
 proprietur deus. Amen.

Lady Joan was never suffered long to remain a widow, and now for her fourth husband she took one who perhaps is more known than any other Lord of Cobham, although he was only baron in right of his wife. This was Sir John Oldcastle, of whom so much has been written by those bitterly hostile to his cause, or those who would uplift him almost to the dignity of a saint. In this narrative, we can but touch upon certain undisputed facts, taken from our records, and thus avoid the troubled waters of controversy.

Sir John was of a family in Herefordshire, where is a village, called "Oldcastle," but it has been supposed that Almeby Castle, (Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire) which belonged to the family, gave the surname: this is matter of small importance. His father was a Sir Richard Oldcastle, but the name of his mother is not known. John was born about 1360, and served as Sheriff of Herefordshire, 7 Hen. IV (1405-6). He was thrice married. His first wife was named Katharine; but of what family is not known: and of his second wife nothing is known at all, except that she bore him four children, Henry, Kath-

arine, Joan, and Maud. His marriage with Joan, Lady of Cobham, took place before October 26, 1409, when he was summoned to Parliament, *jure uxoris*, being, however, addressed as Sir John Oldcastle, Chevalier, though in public documents he is often styled "Dominus de Cobham," as he is by our historians without reserve. Of his early life very little can be gathered, but we get from Walsingham an admission of his eminence as a soldier; and his accusers allude to his being a friend of the King (Hen. V). As to his having been the boon companion of the latter, and the prototype of the Falstaff of Shakespear, the allegations of Prince Harry's early lawlessness and irregularity do not rest upon documents that warrant implicit belief; but rather have a taint of romance and legend. It is far more likely, that he became King Henry's friend as a valiant companion in arms, and for other personal qualities, of which there can be no question.

The opinions of Wiclif had spread far and wide throughout the kingdom; the clergy had fallen into great disrepute for their pride, arrogance, wealth, and immorality. It was supposed that Richard II, on account of the predilections of his wife, Anne of Bohemia, had either favoured, or at least been indifferent to, the spread of the doctrines of Wiclif; but as the clergy had aided in establishing Henry IV on the throne, that King was bound to heed the representations of so powerful a class of adherents. Through their influence, his reign became noted in our annals for the first statute against heresy—a statute passed irregularly, and in contempt of the privileges of Parliament.

In support of the Lollard opinions Sir John is said to have written certain treatises, notably one entitled "Twelve Conclusions adressed to the Parliament of England." But he was most obnoxious to the clergy on account of the protection he afforded to the propagators and preachers of the teaching of Wiclif. Already Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, had been active in the work of suppression, by means of the new statute, and now a blow was to be struck at the higher powers. As, however, Oldcastle was the personal friend of the King, they proceeded with the utmost caution. At length the king himself tried his influence, and when it had no effect, he allowed proceedings to be taken against Sir John. They commenced with great apparent deference to his position and to his knightly character. The summoner was not to enter his castle of Cowling, but to await outside for Sir John to appear. All attempts of the summoner were disregarded, and at last the authorities were forced to content themselves with attaching the summons to the door of Rochester Cathedral. This also availed nothing—he refused to appear. Then the King, incensed at his opposition, sent an armed force, which arrested him; and he was committed to the Tower. On September 23rd, 1413, he was brought, in the custody of Sir Robert Morley, Lieutenant of the Tower, before the Archbishop's Court, held in St. Paul's, at London. He then drew from his bosom

and openly read a paper, containing his declaration of faith, and afterwards handed it to the court. It was as follows;—

“I, John Oldecastle, knight and Lord Cobham, desire it may be known to all Christians, and I call God to witness, that I have never entertained, and by the help of God never will entertain, any persuasion which is not consistent with a firm and undoubting belief of all the sacraments which were ordained and appointed by Christ himself for the use of his Church. Moreover, that my faith as to the four points alleged against me might be more clearly understood, I declare, first of all, that I believe that in the adorable sacrament of the altar the very body of Christ does exist, under the species of bread; the same body, I mean, that was born of his mother Mary; that was crucified for us, that died and was buried, and rose again the third day from the dead, and was exalted to the right hand of his Eternal Father, where he now sits partaker with him in glory. Then, for the sacrament of penance, I believe it is chiefly necessary for all that desire to be saved to amend their wicked lives and undergo such a penance for the sinful part of them, as by a true confession, an undissembled contrition, and lawful satisfaction, manifests itself to be agreeable to the Holy Scriptures, without which none can hope for salvation. Thirdly, with respect to images, I hold that they are no ingredient in the Christian belief, but long after the publication of the faith of Christ were introduced into the world, by the permission of the Church, to be as a calendar to the laity . . . . . and the ignorant, that by visible representations of the sufferings of Christ, and of the pious lives and martyrdoms of the Saints, the remembrance of those things might the more easily be impressed on their minds; but if one so abuses this representation as to give that worship to these images of the saints which is due to the saints themselves, or rather to him to whom the saints themselves owe all honour and adoration, and putteth his confidence in them, which is only to be placed in God, or is so affected towards these senseless images as to be more devoted to them than to God, in my opinion he is guilty of idolatry, and wickedly sins against God, the only object of worship. Lastly, I am fully persuaded that there is no abiding place upon earth, but that we are all pilgrims, either on the way to happiness, or tending to misery; he that either knows not, or will not be instructed in, nor live in the practice of the Commandments of God, it is vain for him to expect salvation, though he went on pilgrimage into all quarters of the world; and, on the other side, he that lives in obedience to the Holy Commandments of God will undoubtedly be saved, though he never went a step on pilgrimage in his life, either to Rome, or Canterbury, or Compostella, or to any other places.”

This declaration gives us a good insight into Sir John's mind, and by it we can also understand the character of his tribunal. It did not satisfy; he was pressed closely and particularly, with threats on one side and persuasions on the other; but he declined to answer otherwise, as a man who followed the dictates of conscience. Two days later he was again brought before the tribunal, but he declined to alter his expressed opinions. The Archbishop then arose, and pronounced judgment, first invoking the name of Christ, declaring Sir John Oldcastle to be heretic—"We have judged, declared, and condemned him sententiously and definitely in these writings; leaving him from now as a heretic to the secular judgment." All who should shew him counsel, aid, or favour, or in any way defend him, are denounced and excommunicated. The sentence was ordered to be publicly read by the curates in every parish in the diocese. (*Ibid.* vol. ix., p. 61).

Sir John was recommitted to the Tower, from which, by some means, he contrived to effect his escape into Wales. Possibly, from his Herefordshire connections, he expected there to find friends amongst whom to dwell and remain in safety. Meanwhile, a rising of the Lollards took place, and an army, under Sir Roger Acton, assembled in Giles' Fields; but were defeated by the king's forces. Whether or not Sir John was connected with this outbreak, it is impossible to say; but it was natural to assume it, and to accept slight facts as evidence. Yet there is no proof, and it is unsafe to trust the narratives of historians whose religious zeal breaks out in loose and fierce invectives. However, a proclamation was issued by the King, offering a reward of 1000 marks for his capture, dead or alive. After four years, he was discovered and taken at Broniarth, Montgomeryshire, by the Earl of Powys, after some resistance, in which he was grievously wounded. The immediate agents of his capture were four tenants of the above-named noble; and it may correct some errors which have crept into ordinary accounts if we record their names, as found in the following letter. They are lengthy, doubtless as were their pedigrees. It runs thus;—

"We Jeven and Gruffuth sons of Gruffuth ap Jeven ap Gweunoys of Powys londe, gentilmen, Hoel ap Gruffuth ap David ap Madoc, and Dero ap Jeven ap Jorun ap Ada of the same lond, zemen tenauntz of Sir Edward Charletoun, knight, Lord of Powys, and takers of Sir John Oldcastell that was myscreante and unbuxome to the lawe of God and traitour convicte to oure gracious Sovereigne Lord and his Henry, Kyng of England after the conquest the Vth," etc. etc. (*Ellis's Letters on English History*, second series, p. 86).

The document expresses thanks for the reward, which Lord Powys seems to have received, and to have compounded with them.

Sir John was brought to London, and produced before the Lords in Parliament—the Duke of Bedford presiding—when the former judgment for heresy was recorded against him. On his endeavouring to defend himself, the Chief Justice told him he could not be allowed to waste the time of the Lords, and he was adjudged “traitor to God and heretic,” also “traitor to the king and kingdom,” and to be drawn through the City of London as far as the “*novelles furches*,” in the parish of St. Giles, beyond the bar of the Old Temple of London, and then to be hung, and burnt hanging. (Rot. Parl. vol. iv. 107).

On Christmas Day—that joyous anniversary, which our great poet apostrophizes as “so hallowed and so gracious” in the year 1417, this terrible sentence was carried out. There was an immense crowd of spectators, at the newly-appointed place of public execution, recently moved from the Elms in Smithfield to the front of the gate of St. Giles’ Hospital, at that time surrounded by fields, and distant from London. Near the unfortunate Oldcastle stood old Sir Thomas Erpingham, whom he is said to have asked to seek peace for his sect, if he arose from the dead in three days. We must distrust the monkish chronicler, who has words of insult for the unfortunate man in this supreme hour, as there is nothing in the authentic accounts of Sir John Oldcastle to suggest that he was a victim of fanatical delusions.

It would be interesting, could we gain some information of a personal character respecting the Lady of Cobham, but nothing has come down to us excepting the record of her alliances.

After the death of Braybrooke, misfortune seems to have followed her. Her married life with Hawberk could scarcely have exceeded a year, and that with Oldcastle not more than five, as after his condemnation in 1413, he was a fugitive in hiding; and it is probable that she never saw him afterwards. Even the barony seems now to pass into abeyance, for, from March 22, 1413, to January 13, 1445, a period of thirty-two years, no Lord of Cobham was summoned to Parliament. Neither Sir John Harpeden, whom she took for her fifth and last husband, nor her son-in-law, Sir Thomas Brooke, were recognized as Lords of Cobham. Harpenden was of good knightly family of Hertfordshire. Mention of a Sir John Harpeden, possibly his father, occurs in Froissart, as doing good service in the wars of France, and as Seneschal of Bordeaux. He was connected by descent with the Cobhams of Sterborough, and with the family of Mortimer, as appears by the arms on his tomb. There is no record of the time of their marriage, but Sir John Harpenden survived the Lady Joan for twenty-four years, and, dying in 1458, was buried in Westminster Abbey. His tomb, in the north ambulatory of the choir, shews a well executed brass of a knight with his head resting on a helmet. There are four shields of arms, the two lower shewing, first his alliance with Cobham, secondly his own arms,

modestly placed on the sinister side. The inscription on a fillet around the verge has long been gone, without any record of its character.

The Brass of the Lady of Cobham commends itself to our notice for its beautiful simplicity (Pl. 4). She is represented in the costume of a widow. A closely fitting gown, with mantle and veil, form her dress, whilst grouped at her feet are represented six sons and four daughters, who constituted her family, and the familiar little pet dog, the symbol of rank. Above her head are ejaculatory scrolls, having "Jesu mercy; Lady helpe," also "Jh'u—mercy," disposed on each side. Six shields of arms enclose the figure, and their heraldry is an instructive example of the value of such accessories. Above are (1) Cobham, and (2) Cobham impaling Courtenay, for John "the Founder," and his wife, her grandfather and grandmother. Next comes (3) Peverel of Castle Ashby quartering De la Pole and impaling Cobham, for her father and mother—Peverel representing her paternal grandmother. On the opposite side is (4) her own coat, Cobham quartering De la Pole. Lastly, (5) Braybrooke, her second husband, impaling Cobham, and on the opposite side, (6) Brooke, her son-in-law, viz. gules on a chevron argent a lion rampant crowned or impaling Cobham, for her daughter by Sir Reginald Braybrooke. It is a brief history of the descent, and suggests that this memorial was placed to her memory by her daughter and son-in-law. The inscription at her feet, brief and simple like the rest, styles her "the Lady of Cobham and wife of Sir Reginald Braybrooke," no mention being made of any other alliance. She died January 13, 1433-4.

... Hic iacet Johanna d'na de Cobh'm quonda' vx' dn'i Reginaldi Bray-  
brook militis que obiit in die Sancti Hillarii Ep'i Anno d'ni mill'mo  
CCCCxxxiiijo Cuius a' ie p'piciet' deus. Amen.

It is clear that all her sons died. Two by her second husband, and one by her third, are here commemorated. Whether, of her other children, any besides Joan survived we do not know; if so, it is possible they died unmarried, or we should have heard something of their alliances. Her daughter Joan, then, made the third female who successively became heir to the Barony. She had a large family of fourteen children, and in the person of her son Edward Brooke the barony was resumed.

Of her husband, Sir Thomas Brooke, very little can be said. He was born about the year 1391, as he was twenty-six years old at the death of his father, January 1417-18. He served as knight of the shire for Dorset in 1 Hen. V (1413-14) and for the county of Somerset in the 8th of that reign (1420-21), as also in the 1st and 5th of Henry VI (1422-23) and (1426-27). He was knighted somewhere between the years 1416 and 1422, and died in 1439, thus not sur-

living his mother-in-law more than five years. His widow styled herself "Lady of Cobham," but if he ever assumed the title, it could only be one of courtesy, for he was never summoned to Parliament.

(The family of Brooke was of ancient date. William de la Brook held the manor so named, near Ilchester, in Somersetshire, in the reign of King John, which continued in possession of his direct male descendants until the attainder of Henry Lord Cobham, in 1603.

Sir Thomas, father-in-law of Joan Braybrooke, was one of the knights of the shire for Somerset in the 10th, 11th, 15th, 18th, 20th, and 21st of Richard II, also in the 1st, 3rd, 5th, and 11th of Henry IV, and in 1389 was sheriff of the county. Between him on the one part and Sir John Oldcastle and the Lady Joan on the other, a marriage contract was entered into February 20, 11 Henry IV (1409-10) that his son Thomas should marry Joan, the . . . . . daughter of the latter, before the feast of Pentecost, next ensuing, if God should grant them life.—*Si Deus illis vitam concedit.*)

Sir Edward Brooke, his son, who succeeded him, received a summons to Parliament as Lord of Cobham, from January 13, 1445, to February 28, 1463, a period in which the great struggle, between the rival Houses of York and Lancaster, was being carried on with its varying successes. His name first appears in the proceedings of Parliament in 1450, when sentence was passed on De la Pole, Duke of Suffolk. Among the special friends whom Richard, Duke of York, consulted was Edward Brooke, Lord Cobham, (Hall's Chronicle) "a man of a great witte and much experience." So when the intrigues of party ousted the Duke of York from his position as Lieutenant of the Kingdom, in which he was placed during the King's malady, and the Duke of Somerset was released from the Tower, Lord Cobham joined the army which he had assembled for his protection, calling for reformation in the government, and was with the Duke of York when he encamped on Dartford Brent. He was in the battle of St. Alban's, which took place May 23, 1455, when the Duke of York gained a complete victory, and King Henry fell a prisoner into his hands.

Although the Duke treated the King with respect, and as yet put in no claim for the crown, both parties were gathering hate, and mutually arraying their strength. To prevent effusion of blood, the Archbishop of Canterbury interposed, and it was at length arranged that all the great leaders should meet in London for reconciliation. This was solemnly ratified by a procession to St. Paul's, in which the Duke of York led Queen Margaret by the hand, and each partisan one of the opposing faction. In this ceremony Lord Cobham played his part, but the whole affair was a solemn farce, for hostilities were soon resumed, and the defeat of Lord Audley by the Earl of Salisbury at Bloreheath in Staffordshire quickly followed.

An episode now occurs which assumes the character of a little private war. The Earl of Wiltshire was on the side of Lancaster, and he attacked Lord Cobham's mansion at Holdich, Somersetshire, with 200 men—the assault lasting five hours. Considerable damage was done, and some plunder carried off. The Earl had also caused Lord Cobham, and his brother Peter, to be indicted for felony. (Harl. Ch. 46 H. 27).

Matters had now gone beyond all composition. The Earl of Warwick, who had been governor of Calais, landed at Sandwich, in Kent, together with Salisbury and the Earl of March, eldest son of the Duke of York. They were met by Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Cobham, with other nobles, and, marching to London, entered the City amidst the acclamation of the inhabitants. Lord Cobham and the Earl of Salisbury remained in London to keep the citizens to their allegiance, as well as to overawe Lord Scales, who held the Tower, and to prevent his receiving any succour. On the 10th of July, however, Cobham and John Bagenhall commanded the Kentish forces in the battle of Northampton, which ended in the defeat of the Lancastrians. After this we hear no more of him, though he lived to see Edward IV on the throne, and the house of York triumphant. He died in 1464, having married Elizabeth, daughter of James Touchet, Lord Audley, whose name we find on the side of the Red Rose.

He was succeeded by his son, John Brooke, who was upwards of twenty years of age at his father's death, and now the memorials in Cobham chancel are resumed. He was first summoned to Parliament August 19th, 1472—12 Edw. IV—as the struggle between the rival houses of York and Lancaster was drawing to its close. Like his father, he continued a zealous adherent of the House of York, and is said to have been in high favour with both Edward IV and his brother Richard III. He attended the coronation of the latter, and received at various times valuable grants from him. But, with that ease so often to be observed during these civil divisions, on the accession of Henry VII he ingratiated himself with the new monarch, and in the seventh year of his reign (1491-2) was employed by him in an expedition to Flanders, on behalf of the Emperor Maximilian against the French.

The avarice of Henry VII was without bounds; a plea of the devastation of the Scots obtained him a large grant from Parliament; and the taxation involved led to an insurrection of the Cornish men in 1497, under Michael Joseph, a farrier of Bodmin. Marching through Devon, they reached Wells, in Somersetshire, where they were joined by James, Lord Audley, of whom we have before spoken, who was chosen to be their leader. Hearing that the men of Kent would rise, they bent their steps thither; but the Lords Cobham and Abergavenny retained the county in its allegiance. At length the king's forces, skillfully arrayed, encountered the rebels in the fields of Deptford, Greenwich, and

Blackheath, and completely defeated them. Lord Audley being taken prisoner with the other leaders was executed.

After this there is no record of John Brooke's public services, except those given in Parliament, to which he was regularly summoned as Lord Cobham. He was twice married, first to Eleanor, daughter of — Anstell, of Anstie, of Suffolk, who left no issue; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny by whom he had several children.

(The Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, whose daughter he married, was the youngest son of Ralph, first Earl of Westmoreland, whose boast it might be that he had six sons peers of the realm, and, of his daughters, three were duchesses, one a countess, and two baronesses. His youngest child was Cecily, Duchess of York, mother of two kings, Edward IV and Richard III; her sorrows and troubles made up a life's tragedy. He first differenced the arms of Nevill, a white cross of St. Andrew on a red field, by the Lancastrian device of the red rose, which was said to be an allusion to his mother, Joan Beaufort. It will be seen in the sequel that another Lord Cobham intermarried with this noble house.)

She died September 30, 1506, and the brass in Cobham chancel, placed to her memory and to that of her husband, has a blank left for the date of his death, shewing that he was still alive when the brass was put down. This blank was never filled up, which is found to be usually the case, so that we are not certain if he himself be interred there or not. A singular blunder has arisen from lack of a personal examination of this monument. Sir Harris Nicolas, in his Synopsis of the Peerage, has assumed that he died in 1506; (Thynne in Holinshed does the same, possibly followed by Sir Harris) and as one mistake often leads to another, so it is here; for, finding him still summoned to Parliament, he assumes again that the writs must have been directed to his son in his name. Had Sir Harris taken the trouble to examine the *Inquisitiones post Mortem*, he would have seen that Sir John Brooke, Lord Cobham, died March 9th, 1511-12. (Sir Harris is right in one way and wrong in another. His Christian name was substituted for that of his son in the summons of 12th November, 7 Henry VIII, 1515).

The brass originally had figures of Sir John and his wife beneath an elaborate canopy. That is Sir John is gone, but it existed in 1597. (Landsdowne MSS. Brit. Mus. 874). The attire of the lady is simple, being merely gown, mantle with cordon, and an ample veil. A symbolic representation of the Trinity, in which God the Father has the triple crown, which is never found in earlier examples, hangs like a picture on the central pinnacle, and devices of the instruments of the Passion and of the five wounds are in the centre of each portion of the canopy. There were four shields of arms, of which but two re-

main—viz., (1) Cobham (the arms of Booke being omitted); and (2) Cobham impaling Neville of Abergavenny.

(The impaled coat of Abergavenny includes, besides Nevill, the coats of Warren, Clare, Despencer, and Beauchamp, with a crescent for difference. These were obtained through the marriage of Edward Nevill with Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Richard Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny, created Earl of Worcester in 1420, who married Isabel Despencer, sister and sole heir of Richard eighth Baron Despencer, and Baron Burghersh.)

At the feet are representations of eight sons and ten daughters. The inscription is as follows:—

... His Jacent Johanes Broke Miles Ac Baro Baronie de Cobh'm et  
Domina Margareta vxor sua quondam filia nobilis viri Edwardi Nevill  
nuper D'ni de Burg'eny qui quidem Joh'es obiit . . . . die mens' . . . . Ao  
d'ni Mo Vc . . . . i'pa vero Domina Margareta obiit vltimo die me'sis  
Septmbris Ao dn'i Mo Vo Vj quoru' animabus propicietur deus amen.

Thomas, the eldest son of John Brooke, by Margaret Nevill, was the next and the sixth Baron of Cobham, and the brass to his memory is the last monument of that kind to a member of the family. It is an extremely characteristic memorial, and consists of two figures, a knight and a lady, with the inscription on a fillet enclosing them, each corner having a shield of arms, bearing the coats of Brooke, Cobham, Braybrooke, De la Pole.

(The arms of De La Pole, as before given, viz., azure two bars nebuly or, belonging to the elder branch, are exceedingly interesting, for they in some sort typify the origin of the family as eminent merchants of Hull. Nebuly, as given in heraldry, was an old convention used by painters during the Middle Ages for clouds, as its name implies. It seems to have been used specially to designate the merchant, and is the principal charge in three of the City companies—viz., the Merchants of the Staple, the Merchants Adventurers, as also by the Drapers, who getting their wares from beyond seas, naturally arranged themselves in the same category. By its form, one might almost imagine it was intended to symbolize waves, but for its frequent use in art as clouds. Here its significance in relation to the merchant might properly be that his fortunes were subject to the influences of the atmosphere. The arms used by the younger branch may have been assumed by the Cobhams instead of that they were entitled to, on account of its greater eminence and rank.)

The latter coat is not here blazoned as on the tomb of Lady Joan, but as azure, a fesse between three leopards' heads or, an annulet for difference. This was the bearing of the younger stem of the De la Poles, and why it was adopted here, and subsequently elsewhere, it is difficult to say; nor was it retained without being challenged. The inscription, which is lengthy, describes him as cousin and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Knight, and mentions his three wives; first, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Haydon, Knight, by whom he had issue, viz., seven sons and six daughters; then Dorothy Southwell, a widow; and thirdly, Elizabeth Hart, by neither of whom had he issue. He died July 19, 1529.

... Orate pro anima Thome Brooke militis dn'i de Cobham ac Consanguini et heredis Richardi Beauchamp militis qui quidem Thomas cepit in vxorem Dorothea' filiam Henrici Haydon militis et habuerunt exitu' inter eos septe' filios et sex filias et p'd'ca Dorothea obiit et p'd'cus Thomas Cepit in vxorem Dorothea' Southwell vidua' que obiit sine exitu et postea Cepit in vxore' Elizabetha Hart et habuerunt nullu' exitu' inter eos qui quide' Thomas obiit xix die Julij Ac d'ni MCCCCxxixti.

The figure of the knight is in armour, most characteristic of the full development, which made it cumbrous and ungainly, but exceedingly elaborate, exercising the utmost skill of the smith. The broad toed sabbatons, and the high ridge upon the shoulder pieces for defending the neck, mark this period, from which armour was gradually to decline and to fall into disuse. The cross suspended by a chain around his neck is possibly connected with some foreign knightly order. As he had three wives, and here is shewn but one, it may be asked which is intended? This is determined by the children, as shewn beneath, and as only his first wife had issue, it must be to the memory of Dorothy Haydon. The costume of her figure is also a characteristic one, as it shews the head attire in that pedimental form which for a long time remained in fashion. But the dresses of state, with the constantly recurring mantle, seem to go on for centuries, almost unchanged, and disappear only with the Tudor dynasty, as a last relic of the Middle Ages.

Sir Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham, makes his first appearance in our annals as taking part in the expedition which landed at Calais on June 8, 1513. It was under the command of the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby, Lords Fitzwalter, Hastings, and Sir Rice ap Thomas, captain of the light horse; amounting in all to 8000 men. A large body of these were archers, a kind of force which recalls an earlier time, and was nearly abandoned in the continental armies. Another contingent of 6000 men soon after followed, and subsequently the King him-

self. The siege of Teroüane was then undertaken, during which an action took place August 18th, in which the French were completely routed. It is known as the "Battle of Spurs," otherwise as 'Enquingatte,' from the village near which it was fought. On the 22nd the city surrendered, and Henry VIII with the Emperor Maximilian entered in triumph.

In the following year, Thomas Brooke Lord Cobham was attached to a force of 5000 men under Lord Abergavenny, and he took part in the rest of the campaign. He had the honour of being made a knight banneret by the King; we may therefore assume that he distinguished himself as a soldier.

We next hear of him as one of the nobles who with their wives attended King Henry and his Queen to the "Field of the Cloth of Gold", in 1520. It was an affair of such pomp and cost, that many of our nobility were half ruined by the display they made. Each baron was ordered to take with him two chaplains, two gentlemen, twenty-eight other servants, with twelve horses; and each baroness, two women, three men-servants, and six horses. The story of this assembly has been too often told to find a place here; it does not seem to have been politically successful.

In the succeeding year he was one of the "twelve barons" on the trial of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. This unfortunate noble, the inheritor of a bloody fate, since not one of his immediate ancestry, for upwards of a century, had died a natural death, is considered, by those who have ably investigated the charge of treason attributed to him, to have been condemned through Wolsey's resentment and influence. The Duke was executed May 17, 1521, amid expressions of sorrow, and indignation, loudly vented against the "butcher's son."

In 1522 the Emperor Charles V paid a visit to England, and Lord Cobham was one of the courtiers attendant upon Henry during his stay of six weeks. It was a visit of policy, for Pope Adrian had used his influence to form a league between Charles and Henry against France, and war was declared with but little show of reason. The English had but small successes, and were soon obliged to act on the defensive, Surrey, who commanded, going into winter quarters as early as the month of October.

In consequence of Henry's wars and extravagance the large sum left by his father had long been dissipated, and heavy taxation of an illegal character was resorted to. In 1525, Parliament having shewn a reluctance to comply with the King's demand he, by the advice of Wolsey, resolved to use his prerogative. Commissioners were appointed to levy four shillings in the pound upon the clergy, and three and fourpence in the pound on the laity; and Lord Cobham became one of the commissioners in his county of Kent, associated with Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir Thomas Boleyn, and Henry Guldeford. "But the burden was so greivous that it was denied, and the com-

mons in everie place was so mooved that it was like to have growen to a rebellion. For in Kent, the Lord Cobham, then a commissioner, thought to execute the same, but being clubbishly answered by one John Studder, he sent him to the Tower; for which the people muttered against the lord Cobham, and said expresslie, that they would paie no monie, and in the same grudge did evillie entreat Sir Thomas Bullen at Maidstone, which tax the people refused to paie because it was the cardinal's extreme dooings and not the king's." (Holinshed).

In this arbitrary proceeding, which in the days of the Plantagenets would have found some of the nobles on the side of a constitutional course, as has already been shewn in this Cobham history, we view the political degradation which ensued under the Tudor dynasty, a forerunner of evils which another century developed into the great civil war. Lord Cobham took the courtiers' side, like too many others, and it needed the sturdy opposition of the people to resist, as they successfully did, this encroachment on their liberties. His public life passes away from our contemplation, in the exceptional service he here rendered; and we hear no more of him until his death in 1529. His will, made on July 7th the same year, bequeaths to his wife Elizabeth all his moveable goods, "she giving to my son Thomas and to my daughter Margaret somewhat towards their chambers as she thinketh best by her discretion." To his son and daughter above-named he left respectively £320 and 200 marks. His widow was also to have "my manor of Cobham, otherwise called 'Cobham Hall,' " etc. etc., during her natural life, which afterwards was to pass to his heirs. He commands his son, George, "upon God's blessing, that he pay to my brother Sir Edward Brooke his assigns every year during his life an annuity of 20 marcs," and he gives strict injunctions to him to fulfil all the obligations of his will.

On the north wall of the chancel, above the brass, hangs a fine specimen of the helmet of this period, which was, doubtless, that of Sir Thomas Brooke. Of his children, his eldest, John, died in his father's lifetime; so George, his second son, became his heir. Thomas, the third son, married Susan Cranmer, a niece of Archbishop Cranmer, and by her had two sons:—(1) Crānmer Brooke, who married Abigail, daughter of Sir John Fogge, Marshal of Calais; and (2) Thomas Brooke. From the Archbishop, he obtained a "patent" of Ford Park, in Reculver, and a lease of Chislet Park. The former he bequeathed to his elder son Cranmer, and the latter he left to his son Thomas. His will, which is preserved in the Probate Court Registry at Canterbury, was proved by his widow, on the 17th of January, 1547. In it he says, "I beg the Archbishop to move (George) Lord Cobham, my brother, to remember his promise made unto me, concerning the jointure of £20 a year which he promised to Susan my wife." Thomas, Lord Cobham, had two other sons, William and Edward; the first of whom died without issue. Of his daughters, Margaret was married to

Sir John Fogge, of Repton; Faith, to William Ockenden, Gentleman Porter of Calais; and Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Wyatt, of Allington, and afterwards to Sir Edward Warner.

The description of the magnificent tomb of George Brooke, Lord Cobham, and the lives of George, William, and Henry Brooke, the three last Barons, require more space than can be devoted to them in this volume. They are therefore deferred, and will appear in the next volume of *Archaeologia Cantiana*," Vol. xii.

### WILLS

Proved 19 Oct. 1850.

I Thomas Rees Brock, of the township of Guelph in the County of Waterloo, Gentleman, being of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, but knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do, this fourth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty make and publish this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following; that is to say, as to such worldly goods wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, whatsoever and wheresoever whether real or personal, or of what nature, kind, or quality soever the same may be, after payment of my just debts, I do hereby give bequeath and devise the same, unto my dear wife Eleanor Brock, her heirs, executors, administrators and assigns absolutely forever.

And I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife executrix, and my dear brother Geoffrey Brock executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills and Testaments by me at any time heretofore made. In Witness whereof, I have, to this my last will and testament, set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Signed sealed published and declared by)  
the within named Thomas Rees Brock)  
as and for his last Will and Testament,)  
in the presence of us, who, at his re-)  
quest, in his presence, and in the pres-)  
ence of each other have hereunto sub-)  
scribed our names as witnesses. )

(Sgd.) Thomas Rees Brock (seal)

(Sgd.) Wm. Clarke )

(Sgd. Joseph Davis )

8 May 1877.

This is the last will and testament of me Eleanor Colenso of the Town of Guelph County of Wellington Ontario, formerly the wife of Samuel Colenso who has been absent without any intelligence being had of him for nearly twenty years; To my daughter Letitia Brock by my former husband Thomas Rees Brock I give all my furniture household effects and wearing apparel as

also two thousand dollars in money subject to the payment by her thereof of any debts which may be owing by me. I also give to my daughter Ellen wife of S. N. Hearle five hundred dollars in money. The residue of my Estate subject to the payment thereof of the expenses of my funeral and proving my will and carrying its provisions into effect I give and devise to my executors in trust to be realized by sale or other suitable mode of procedure and the net proceeds are to be divided equally among my other five children namely my Sons William Rees Brock Llewellyn, Henry and Jeffrey Hall Brock and my daughter Ann Smith wife of Marcus Smith all children of my said former husband.

I revoke all former wills and appoint my two sons William Rees Brock and Jeffrey Hall Brock executors of this my will.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this twenty eighth day of May A.D. 1877 at the Town of Guelph in presence of my chosen witnesses Andrew Lemon and Henry William Peterson of Guelph Barristers.

Signed sealed and published by the said)  
 Eleanor Colenso as and for her last Will)  
 and testament in presence of us who)  
 subscribe in her presence and that of)  
 each other. )

(Sgd.) E. Colenso (seal

(Sgd.) A. Lemon )

(Sgd.) Henry Wm. Peterson. )

**18 September 1869.**

I, ANN REES BROCK, of Clifton, in the City of Bristol, Widow of the late William Wallen Brock, Doctor in Medicine, do make this my last Will as follows: I BEQUEATH to my son-in-law Charles Hunt, Nineteen guineas, I BEQUEATH to my grandson William Brock Hunt, Nineteen guineas, I BEQUEATH to Mrs. Mary Allen of Stourport formerly of Malvern, Five pounds, I BEQUEATH to my servant Mary Jane Mildon, Fifty pounds also a further sum of Five pounds for Mourning And I direct the legacy duty on both sums to be paid out of my personal estate. I DEVISE all my real estate (if any). And I bequeath the residue of my personal estate unto my daughter Susannah Margaret Burnett, wife of James Burnett, for her own sole and separate use free from the debts control or interference of her said Husband and for which her receipt alone shall be sufficient discharge. I APPOINT the said Charles Hunt and Susannah Margaret Burnett Executors of this my Will. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand this twenty-second day of January One thousand eight hundred sixty-six.

ANNE. R. BROCK.

24 Jan. 1851.

THIS IS THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT of me WILLIAM WALLEN BROCK now lodging at Number 27 Royal York Crescent in the parish of Clifton in the City of Bristol, Doctor of Medicine, I BEQUEATH the wine, liquors, fuel and other consumable household stores and provisions and the plate, linen, china and glass, books, pictures and prints and also any wearing apparel, watch, trinkets and jewels of which I shall die possessed to my dear Wife Ann Rees Brock absolutely. I BEQUEATH to my said dear Wife Fifty pounds to be paid to her immediately after my decease. I BEQUEATH unto my said dear Wife during her Widowhood one Annuity or clear yearly sum of Four hundred pounds to commence from my death and to be paid half yearly without deduction to be by her applied for the maintenance of herself and of our unmarried daughters until their respective marriages. I declare the benefits given to my said Wife under this my Will to be in addition to any property which she may be entitled to under the Will of her late Uncle. I DEVISE all the real estate to which I shall be entitled at my decease (Except estates vested in me as trustee or mortgagee) AND I bequeath the residue of the personal estate to which I shall be then entitled unto and equally between my six children namely George Brock, James Brock, Jeffrey Brock, Mary Ann, now the wife of Charles Hunt, Susannah Margaret Brock and Letitia Brock AND I direct that the share of my said son George Brock of and in my said residuary personal estate shall not be paid into his own hands but that the same shall be paid to my son-in-law Charles Hunt and my said daughter Susannah Margaret Brock who shall forthwith invest the same in their names in some of the public stocks of funds of the United Kingdom or upon real security at interest with power at their discretion to vary such investment for others of a like nature as often as they shall judge expedient And I declare that the said Charles Hunt and Susannah Margaret Brock and the survivor of them and the executors and administrators of such survivor shall stand interested in the said stocks funds or securities Upon trust at any time or from time to time to apply the whole or such part as my said Trustees shall think fit of the dividends or income to arise from such trust estate and also from the accumulations hereinafter mentioned (if any) for the personal maintenance and support or otherwise for the personal benefit of my said son George. If my son George shall not leave any child surviving him, Then upon trust for the next of kin of my said son George other than a wife in such parts shares and proportions as they would have been entitled under the statute for distribution of Intestates effects in case my said son George had died sole and unmarried and possessed of the said trust monies And I also direct that the share of my said son James Brock of and in my said residuary personal estate shall not be paid into his own hands but that the same shall be paid to my son-in-law, the said Charles Hunt, and

my said daughter Susannah Margaret Brock who shall invest the same and stand interested therein in like manner and upon the like trusts in favor of my said son James Brock and his issue and of my said daughters and with like powers in all respects as are hereinbefore declared of and concerning my said son George Brock and his issue. I APPOINT my said Wife during her Widowhood and my said son Jeffrey Brock and my son-in-law the said Charles Hunt Trustees and Executors of this my Will.

W. W. BROCK.

24th January 1851.

**Proved 15 July 1815.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

THIS is the last WILL and TESTAMENT of me JEFFRY BROCK of Mansfield in the County of Nottingham Esquire First I will and direct that all my just debts legacies and funeral expenses be fully paid and satisfied by my Executrix hereinafter named by and out of my personal estate Also I give and bequeath unto my Housekeeper Elizabeth Poole if she shall be in my service at the time of my decease the legacy or sum of twenty pounds Also I give and bequeath unto my Servant William Wass if he shall be in my service at the time of my death the like legacy or sum of twenty pounds which said legacies I request may be paid to the said Elizabeth Poole and William Wass by my said Executrix as soon as conveniently may be after by decease Also I give and devise unto my daughter Letitia Hall the wife of Lieutenant Colonel John Hall all and every my freehold and copyhold messuages cottages closes lands tenements & hereditaments and real estate whatsoever and wheresoever To hold to her my said daughter Letitia Hall her heirs and assigns forever Also I give and bequeath unto the said Letitia Hall All and every my monies securities for money mortgages bonds notes household goods and furniture and all other my personal estate and effects of what nature or kind soever or wheresoever To and for her own proper absolute use and benefit and I hereby appoint my said Daughter sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all former Will or Wills by me at anytime heretofore made IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight. JEFFRY BROCK (LS). Signed sealed published and declared by the said Jeffrey Brock as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence at his request and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses Wm. Dickons. Fras Humphreys. Geo. Walkden.

The fifteenth day of July 1815 the Will of Jeffrey Brock late of Mansfield in the County of Nottingham (having Bona Notabilia within the Province of

York) Esquire deceased was proved in the Prerogative Court of York by the oath of Letitia Hall wife of Major General John Hall the Daughter, the sole Executrix to whom administration was granted she having been first sworn duly to administer.

Effects under £7,500.

### Will of James Shaw Proved Sept. 12, 1811.

Lit: 85 Fol. 126. Extract, 10 February 1812.

This is the last Will and Testament of me James Shaw of Russell Square in the County of Middlesex Doctor of Physic made this seventh day of May in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven. I give and bequeath to my sister Elizabeth Steele of Whitehaven Widow an annuity of Twenty pounds a year during her natural life the first payment to be made at the end of six months next after my decease I give and bequeath to my nephew John Steele Fifty Pounds and I also give and bequeath to him the said John Steele all such debts as may be due and owing to me at the time of my decease in the island of Jamaica upon Medical Accounts I give and bequeath to my sister Matilda Williams the wife of Williams of "ninety six" in South Carolina one hundred pounds. I give and bequeath to Letitia Stephens of Thyor Street Manchester Square Widow Sister of my late Wife Twenty five pounds. I give and bequeath my property in England to my three sons John Wybergh Shaw, James Shaw and Henry William Shaw in equal shares and proportions and as to my freehold dwelling house situated at Kingston in Jamaica with the appurtenances and all other my real Estate whatsoever and wheresoever I give and devise the same unto my said three sons John Wybergh Shaw, James Shaw and Henry William Shaw, their heirs and assigns in equal shares as Tenants in Common and not as joint Tenants, and I will and direct that my said Executors in Great Britain shall within one month after my decease, invest the sum of Five Hundred pounds, part of my personal Estate in the purchase of Government Funds or upon Real Securities or otherwise, set apart some part of parts of such Government Funds or Securities as I may be possessed of at the time of my decease, which shall be of the value of Five hundred pounds and shall pay the interest dividends to arise or to be made from such funds or securities so to be purchased or appropriated as aforesaid or a sufficient part thereof towards the support maintenance and education of my daughter Charlotte Susanna Shaw until she shall attain her age of twenty-one years or be married with the consent and approbation of her mother Charlotte Darrell and my said three sons or the survivors or survivor of them and from and after attaining such age of twenty-one years or being married with such consent aforesaid which shall first happen. I trust and hope that my said sons will behave towards my said daughter in the same kind and attentive manner I have always done by them.

I constitute and appoint my said Nephew, John Steel, sole executor in the island of Jamaica, and by friends William Marsh and Richard Pread, both of Norfolk Street in the Strand Esquires and Joseph Simpson of Upper Hanley Street in the County of Middlesex Esquire Executors in Great Britain.

Dated 7th May 1811.

Witnesses:

(Sgd.) JAMES SHAW.

Jas. Hall, Ed. Ross,  
Boswell Court London  
Richard Smith

Proved September 12th, 1811, by James Hall of Boswell Court, Carey Street, in the parish of Saint Clements Danes in the County of Middlesex, Esquire.

Proved 20 June 1782.

LIT:48 Fol: 198.

I, THOMAS BROCK \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \* (Record) Surry and island \* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \* ( torn ) \* Body but of sound and disposing mind  
memory and understanding do therefore make and declare this my last Will and  
Testament in manner following, that it is to say, first and principally, I Will  
and Direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses be fully paid off and satis-  
fied by my Executors hereinafter named. Item I give devise and bequeath  
unto my loving wife Susanna Brock and my four children named Thomas  
Hudson Brock, George, Mary Jane & William Wallen Brock, all my Estate both  
real and personal of what nature or kind soever in this island or elsewhere  
wherein I am at present in possession of interested in or any way entitled unto  
(to be disposed of by sale or otherways at the discretion of my Executrix and for  
the best benefit and advantage of my said children) to be equally divided be-  
tween them share and share alike and in case that either of my said children  
should depart this life under age or without heirs lawfully begotten then the  
part and share of him or her so dying to go to the survivor or survivors and the  
heirs of such survivor or survivors for ever. And lastly I do hereby nominate  
constitute and appoint my said loving wife, Susanna Brock, to be sole Executrix  
to this my last Will and Testament, and also Guardian to my said four child-  
ren above named during her natural life, but in case of her death during the  
infant state of my said children, then my further will and request is that my  
much esteemed friends Robert Wood of the parish of Port Royal Esquire and  
John Robinson of the parish of Kingston in the County and Island aforesaid  
Esquire do take upon themselves the guardianship and friendly protection of  
my said four children during their minority And I now hereby revoke, disarm

and utterly make void all former and other wills by me heretofore made acknowledging this to be my last Will and Testament In Witness wherefore I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-seventh day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two.

(Sgd.) T. BROCK.

Signed sealed and delivered Published and declared by the Testator Thomas Brock as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence and at his request and in the presence of each other subscribed our names as Witnesses thereto.

ROBT. WOOD  
WM. FRANK  
HENRY JAMES.

Proved 20th June, 1782, by William Frank, one of the attesting witnesses before.

(Sgd.)

Archd. Campbell.

**Proved 31 May 1783.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN THE NAME of GOD AMEN. This is the last Will and Testament of me Thomas Brock of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman in manner and form following (that is to say) I give and bequeath all that Bleechyard together with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging situate lying and being in Basford aforesaid and now in the tenure or occupation of John Elliott Bleecher his undertenants or assigns unto my daughter Catherine Brock for and during the term of her natural life and after her decease I give and bequeath the said Bleech yard with the appurtenances together with all other my real estates unto my eldest Son Jeffery Brock and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten or to be begotten Subject nevertheless to the payment thereof of the sum of three hundred pounds apiece unto my Sons and Daughter William Brock Thomas Brock and Catherine Brock their respective executors or administrators And in case my said son Jeffery Brock should die without leaving such issue male as aforesaid Then I give and bequeath the said Bleechyard and all other my real estates with the appurtenances thereunto belonging unto my Son William Brock and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten or to be begotten And for default of such issue male Then I give devise and bequeath the said Bleech yard and all other my real estates with their and every of their appurtenances thereunto belonging unto my Son Thomas Brock and to his heirs and assigns for ever I also give and bequeath all my household goods and furniture plate linen china ready money and securities for money unto and to the use of my said daughter Catherine Brock to and for her

own use and benefit and to and for no other use intent or purpose whatsoever All the rest and residue of my estates both real and personal of what nature or kind soever and wheresoever not hereinbefore by me given and bequeathed I do hereby give and bequeath the same and every part thereof unto my said Daughter Catherine Brock her heirs executors administrators and assigns to and for her and their own use and benefit and to be disposed of as she or they shall think proper And I hereby subject and charge all my real and personal estates with the payment of all my just debts funeral expences and the expences of proving this my Will. And lastly I do hereby nominate constitute and appoint my said Son Jeffery Brock sole Executor of this my Will hereby revoking all former Wills by me heretofore made IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixteenth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight.

Signed sealed published and declared by the above named Thomas Brock the Testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as Witnesses hereto.

James Sturt,  
Thomas Woodward,  
Frans Stephenson.

THOMAS BROCK.

The thirty first day of May 1783 the Will of Thomas Brock late of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by the oath of Jeffery Brock the Son and sole Executor to whom administration was granted he having been first sworn duly to administer.

16. 4. 09

**Proved 4 Feb'y 1750.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN the Name of God Amen, I Bryan Broughton Brock of the Parish of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say I do give and devise to my loving wife Rosamond Brock all my reall estate which I have lately passed a fine of with two messuage houses barns stables and all appurtenances thereto belonging lying and being in the Parish of Basford aforesaid or withing the feilds liberty's or precincts thereof To hold the same to my said wife Rosamond Brock for and during the term of her naturall life and from and after her decease I do give and devise all my said reall estate and every part and parcell thereof. to my brother Thomas Brock Yoeman of the Parish of

Edwinstow in the County of Nottingham afforesaid and to his heirs male which is lawfully begotten or shall be lawfully begotten henceforward for ever and for want of such heirs to the heirs male of my sister Ann Brock of the Parish of Southwell in the county of Nottingham afforesaid which is to be lawfully begotten for ever And it is my mind and Will and I do hereby order and direct that my said brother Thomas Brock above mentioned shall pay or cause to be paid in twelve months after the decease of my wife Rosamond Brock the sum of twenty pounds to my Sister Ann Brock out of the said real estate above mentioned Item I give and bequeath unto Thomas Adkinson minor son of William Adkinson Parish Clerk of the Parish of Basford in the County of Nottingham afforesaid the sum of eight pounds to buy a stocking frame and to be paid out of the above real estate when the said Thomas Adkinson shall arrive at the age of twenty one years and the said Thomas Adkinson shall pay to the heir of the said estate for the use of the said frame one halfpeny each week after the delivery of the said frame which shall be bought and delivered directly for his use and if the said Thomas should chance to die the said frame shall return to the use of my Executrix hereafter nominated for her naturall life and for want of such executrix to Thomas Brock real heir to the forementioned estate and his heirs for ever and lastly I do give and bequeath to my said loveing wife Rosamond Brock all my personal estate of what nature or kind soever except one silver watch and silver tankard the gift of my great aunt Idle and one family gold ring which I give to my brother Thomas Brock above mentioned and after payment of all my debts and funerall expenses I do nominate and appoint my said wife Rosamond Brock sole Executrix of this my last Will hereby revoking all former Wills by me made IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seall this twenty third day of Aprill one thousand seven hundred and forty seven.

BRYAN B. BROCK.

Signed sealed published and declared by the within named Bryan Broughton Brock the Testator as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his sight and presence have subscribed our names as Witnesses.

William Brotherwood

John Watson

William Adkinson.

The fourth day of February 1750 the Will of Bryan Broughton Brock late of the Parish of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by the oath of Rosamond Brock widow the sole Executrix to whom administration was granted she having been first sworn duly to administer.

14. 10. 19

**Proved 10 Sept. 1745.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to his Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I, ANN BROCK of Basford in the County of Nottingham Spinster being mindfull of my mortality but of sound and disposing mind and memory thanks be to God and desirous to settle the temporall estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me do dispose thereof as followeth First I desire all my just debts to be paid and my body decently interred in the parish Church of Basford aforesaid by my Executor hereinafter named Item I give bequeath and devise unto my nephew William Dickison his heirs and assigns for ever all and singular my messuages cottages houses closes lands tenements hereditaments and premises whatsoever and wheresoever with the appurtenances thereunto belonging seitate lying and being in the town and libertyes of Basford aforesaid or elsewhere in the County of Nottingham Also I give and bequeath unto my said nephew William Dickison his executors administrators and assigns All my personall estate goods and chattels of what nature or kind soever he paying my just debts and funerall charges And I do hereby nominate and appoint the said William Dickison to be my sole Executor of this my Will And I do declare the same to be my last Will revoking all former Wills and bequests by me att any time heretofore made. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eleventh day of Aprill in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty five.

Signed sealed published and declared by the Testatrix as and for her last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in her presence subscribed our names as Witnesses.

Alice Bull  
Robert Davis  
Richd. Stephenson.

ANN BROCK.

The tenth day of September 1745 the Will of Ann Brock late of Basford in the County of Nottingham Spinster deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by the oath of William Dickinson the sole Executor to whom administration was granted he having been first sworn duly to administer.

14. 10. 09

**Proved 27 March 1731.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I WILLIAM BROCK of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman being in good health and of sound and

perfect mind and memory do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following First I recomend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it me hoping assuredly through his infinite mercy and the merits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to inherit life imortall when this mortall one shall have an end And as to the real and personall estate God hath blessed me with I give and dispose thereof as followeth Imprimis I give devise and bequeath unto my Son Brian Broughton Brock one shilling one close called Briery Close and six lands upon Stockhill and all the rest of my personall estate I give devise and bequeath to my three other children Mary Thomas and Ann to be divided eaquall amongsts them Item I give and bequeath unto Ann my loving wife five geanneas making her sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament and I doe hereby revoke and make void all former Wills and Testaments whatsoever by me heretofore made or declared IN WITNESS whereof I the said William Brock have to this my Will consisting of one sheet of paper do set my hand and seall the thirty first day of May one thousand seven hundred and twenty nine in the second year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith Anno. Domini 1729 Wm Brock (L.S.) Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us whose names are hereunto subscribed as Witnesses.

William Adkinson

William X HOUFTON, his mark.

The twenty seventh day of March 1731 the Will of William Brock late of Basford in the County of Nottingham Gentleman deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by the Oath of Ann Brock Widow the Relict and sole Executrix to whom administration was granted she having been first sworn duly to administer.

**Proved 1 April 1729.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Mary Brocke of Baseford in the County of Nottingham widow being of a sound and disposeing mind memory and understanding (praised be God for the same) do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following (that is to say Imprimis I will and desire that all my just debts legacies and funerall expences be paid by my Executrix hereinafter named Item I give and devise unto my Son William Brocke the sume of one shilling of lawfull money of Great Britain Item I give and devise unto my Son Henry Brocke the sume of one shilling of like lawfull money Item I give & devise unto my daughter Elizabeth Smith the sume of one shilling of like lawfull money And as for and concerning all the rest residue

and remainder of all and singular my goods chattels and personal estate whatsoever and of what nature or kind soever the same consists of I give and devise the same unto my daughter Anne Brocke Spinster And I do hereby nominate make and appoint my said daughter Anne Brocke sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament And revoking all former and other Wills by me heretofore made I publish and declare this to be my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this thirteenth day of March in the ninth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland King Defender of the Faith, etc. Anno Domini 1722 MARY BROCKE (L.S.) Signed sealed published & declared by the said Mary Brocke the Testator as and for her last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in her presence have subscribed our names as witnesses.

Wm. Dickeson  
Tho. Cotes.

Proved, the first day of April 1729.

**Proved 10 March 1707.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Jeffrey Brocke of Basford in the County of Nottingham gen being somewhat weake of body yet of pfect mind and memorie praised be God for the same doe make and ordaine this my last Will & Testamt as followeth First I bequeath my soule into the hands of God my Creator hoping through the merritts of Jesus Christ my Redeemer to obtaine forgiveness of my sinns and an Inheritance in the Kingdome of God And my body to be buried as I shall hereafter direct And as for the estate reall and psonall Which God hath bene pleased to bestow of mee in this life I give Will & dispose of as followeth Whereas in Trinity Terme in the thirteenth yeare of Kinge William of England etc. I and my wife did levy a fine of all my estate in Basford aforesaid to the intent I might the better be enabled of pte thereof to raise portions for my youngr children Therefore I give will and devise to my three youngest children. William Brocke Henry Brocke and Anne Brocke the houses and landes as is herein hereafter mensioned and expressed (that is to say) I give will and devise to my sonns William Brocke and Henry Brocke and their heires the capital messuage or tennement wherein I now dwell with the Buildeinges thereonto belonging and the orchards gardens and croft containing by estimacon two acres one inclosure called Dunstawes being aboute six acres ten roodes of arrable land lyeing togethear on a furlong called Broxstow sicke one acre lyeing on Stockhill abutting on the Longe Hedge five landes lyeing togeatr on a flatt at Meltontowne End two acres or thereabts

three acres lying together on the Northside of Deabrookefeild threehalfe acres lying together on Parsonage flatt and one halfe acre at Bearebridford one inclosure called Scotholme furlonge close beinge aboute two acres allsoe the ground in the possession or tenure of Henry Ward the youngr deced (vizt) the Nutthall sicke meadow beinge aboute two acres of inclosed ground and the Leenemore close about six acres and also fiteene acres of arrable land be the same more or lesse (that is to say) in the Broomefeild fouree acres dispsedly betweene the Duke of Newcastles inclosure neare Bullwell feildgate in the quarrey feild two thirddendoles on the furlonge called Gondswoung two thirddendoles on Doveroodes foure short landes beinge sepeated by two lyinge between them abutting on the Comon Quarrey and two landes and a goore abutting on the highway neare the house of the late Henry Ward In the Middlefeild two longe roodes on Glassworth now exchanged with Gervas Redford two halfe acres lyinge together about the Middle of Longe Peasegates six roodes lyinge together on Peaselandes and two hafe acres more on the same furlonge a little furthr Westward In the Neatherfeild two halfe acres lyinge together on the Westside of Stoney landes two halfe acres lyinge together on White-more furlonge one halfe acre neare Littlefare Stile and one thirddendole about the middle of Parsonage flatt all which houses landes and pmisses are within the Parish and pcints of Basford aforesaid To have and to hold all and singuler the sd Pmisses with the apptures thereunto belonginge And my Will furthr is if they cannot agree to live together then he that is minded to sell his parte that the othr ptner may first have it payeing after the rate of twenty yeares purchase And if they have both a desire to sell then that their Eldr Btothr may have the refusall thereof at the estimate of twenty yeares value if he soe please Allsoe I give will & devise to my Daughte Anne Brocke & her heires the inclosure called Melton townend close about three acres the Deabrooke meadow the Woodfurlongee close about six acres and one halfe acre of arrable land in Deabrookefeilds usually lett with the same Allsoe three peices of inclosure adjoyneing abuttinge on the forrest Northwards beinge aboute six acres But my Will furthr is that if shee die without issue liveing then the landes shall goe to my two sons Willm and Henry Brocke and their heirs Itm as to my personall estate goods or chattells whatsoever I will & dispose in manner following To my three Sons three beds with furniture thereto To my wife two bedds and two roomes in the house whilst shee is pleased to dwell with my children therein And to bee raised out of the remaindr twenty poundes I owe my Son Henry and thirty poundes my daughter Anne And one hundred and thirty poundes furthr towards making her portion three hundred poundes all the rest of my personall estate I give to my Son William and Henry Brocke And I do hereby constitute & appointe my deare & loveinge wife Mary Brocke sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto putt my

hand and seale this sixth day of Septembr in the fifth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovaigne Lady Queene Anne of England etc Annoqe Dno 1706 H, Jeffrey Brocke Ls.

Signed sealed published and declared in the psence of Henry Hall, Willm Godbehere his X marke Henry X Adams his marke H.

The tenth day of March 1707 the Will of Jeffrey Brocke late of Basford in the County of Nottingham deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by the oath of Mary Brock Widow the Relict and sole Executrix to whom administration was granted she having been first sworn duly to administer.

28. 1. 09.

**Proved 31 Dec. 1660.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

VOL. 43 1660 to 1661 page 99.

In the name of God Amen the third day of February in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundreth fiftie eight I Jeffrey Brocke of Basford in the County of Nott Gent being sick in body but of good & perfect memory (thanks be given to God) doe make constitute & ordaine this my last Will and Testament in manner & forme as followeth and first of all I commend my soule to Almighty God my maker & Jesus Christ my onelie redeemer & saviour by whose most precious death & bloodshed I hope to obtaine a joyfull resurrection and eternall life & my body to be buried in the Quire of the Church of Basford after such decent manner as my Executrix shall think meete and as touching my worldly goods & endowementes wherewith the Lord hath endowed me I give & bequeath in manner & forme as followeth first I give & bequeath to my sonne & daughter in law twenty shillings apeece to be paid within 2 yeares after my decease alsoe I give & bequeath to my three grandchildren namely Elizabeth Sarah and Samuell forty shillings apeece to be paid within two years after my decease & an acquittance to be given by there father upon the receipt of there money and also I give & bequeath to my Cousin Jeffrey my sonnes eldest sonne a cowe & a calfe to be delivered betwixt this present and Mayday next ensueing to be sould toward putting him forth an apprentice & also I give unto my Cousin Jeffrey Brocke my litle gun & my sword and also I give & bequeath all my household goods as namely puter brasse bedding tables cheares formes bedsteads tubs fireirens & all dead goods which are within the house unto my Cousin John Brocke onelie my wife shall have & use them dureing her life and after her decease the goods aforesaid shall be sould to my Cousin Jeffrey Brocke if he will give as much the goods then shall be valued too by two men indifferently chosen & betwixt them & In case my Cousin John shall depart this

life before that tyme then shall the aforesaid goods goe to the use of my sonnes younger children Elizabeth Sarah & Samuell to be divided joyntlie amongst them, and I also give and bequeath to my Sonne Jeffrey all my weareinge apparell & my great gunn & also I give to Richard Twinbury five pounds to be paid within two yeares after my decease & also I give to Lawrence Brocke my brother twenty shillings to be paid him within one year after my decease Lastlie I give and bequeath unto Ellen Brocke my wife all the rest of my goods whatsoever & for the due execution of this my last Will & Testament I make & ordaine the said Ellen my Wife my sole Executrix IN WITNESS whereof I have putt to my hand & sett to my seale the day & yeare first above written Sealed & subscribed in the presence of

Tho. Sherratts

JEFFREY BROCKE.

Elizabeth Heath.

The thirty first day of December 1660 the Will of Jeffrey Brocke late of Basford in the County of Nottingham and Diocese of York Gentleman deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by Ellen Brocke Widow the Relict the sole Executrix in the said Will named.

**Extracted from the District Registry at Norwich.**

Testamentum Tho; Brocke (12 March 1660).

I, Thomas Brocke of Southolt in the Countie of Suff: Gent: Doe make this my last Will & Testament as followeth, First I Give to Susan my wife, All my Goods & household stufte in my Chamber called the Greene Chamber, And two of the best Bedds as they are now furnished; And a flocke Bedd fitt for a servant. And one other feather bedd at the discretion of mine Executor; And halfe my Pewter; And all my Brass & Copper; and all my Linnen, And the Plate wch I had with her; Item, I Give to William Brocke, gent, my father my Silver Salt seller, by best horse, my Bedstead in the great Parloqr Chamber to his owne use: All the rest of my Personall Estate I will shall be sould by my Executor, And the Monie thereof ariseing I will shall be disposed of for the use & Benefitt of Susan my daughter; And I make & Ordaine the said William Brocke my father Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament; And I Publish this to be my last Will this Twelfth day of March 1660.

THO. BROCKE.

Witnesse Willm Buxton & Robt. Dover, sen.

Proved in the Episcopal Consistorial Court of Norwich on the 19th day of April 1661 by the Executor.

**Will of George Brock of Basford, Gentleman. Proved 23 Jan. 1612.**

EXTRACTED from the District Probate Registry at York attached to His Majesty's High Court of Justice.

Volume 32—1612 to 1613 page 282.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the fowerth of September in the nyth yere of the Reigne of our Sovaigne Lord James by the grace of God of England, Scotlande, France and Irelande Kinge Defender of the fayth & I George Brocke of Basforth in the County of Nottingham Gent being of pfecte memory thanks be given to Allmightie God do make this my last Will & Testament in writing in mannr and forme followinge fyrst I bequeath my soule to Almightye God my Creator redemer & Saviour and my bodie to bee buried in the Churchyard of Basford alias Basforth aforesayd as touching the disposition of all my lande and goode they which it hath pleased God to lend mee in this World I give and dispose they same as hereinafter followeth and first as touchinge the disposition of all my lands I give to Thomas my youngest sonne and his heires my howse wherein I nowe dwell with the apptenances together with all houses yearde and backsides to the comon feilde on the West syde of the said house adioyning to the same also the Crofte comonly called ketele croft with all houses lately therein by me erected and builded the lotte close lying beyonde the river over against my said house with a litle crofte the one end adioyning to the said close lately in the tenure of Robert Holmes and all that lose lately by me inclosed lying next day brooke meadowe with the said day brooke meadowe next to the said close butting on middle day brooke dike all wch said grounde and meadowe lyeth the next wthin one another also all my pte of meadowe in the newe meadowe lying together next Mr. Hutchinson meadowe with a peece of meadowe adioyng to the same the which abutteth on a close of Mr. Speede Clarke also one close in the middle feilde comonly called the stocking close lying next the close of Mr. Copley Esquire and now in the tenure & occupacon of Henrie Dames Item I give to Humfrey Brocke another of my younger sonnes and his heires my other house wth the appurtenances the wch I lately dwelled in wch said house I lately bought of Sir Roger Ascough Knight with all houses yards backsides and orcharde to the same belonging and all the close comonly called the teynter close now in two partes devided and all my part of the lotte closes next the new meadowe and all my pte of the new meadowe next adioyning to the same and also the house wherein Pattricke Kempe dwelleth with all houses yards backsides and backe croftes to the same belonging & used and also all the ground aioyning to the same on the West side lately by me enclosed lying wth in the nether feilde whereof pcell of the same I lately bought of Sir John Hollis Knight also I give to Edwarde Brocke another of my younger sonnes and his heires my house with the appurtenances wherein M. Hardy dwelleth the wch lyeth next John Shawe and also my house wherein the said John Shawe nowe dwelleth wth all houses yards and backsydes to the same adioyninge and also I give to the same Edward and his heires the close in Daybrooke feilde the wch nowe the said Hardie hath in occupacion the said close

lying next Mr. Byfeild ground on the north syde also one other close next to the same on the south syde and butting on the grounde called the carres on the West syde also the said Carres in divers partes devided and lying next the lyne more the wch I lately boughte of Sir Roger Ascough Knight also I give to the said Edward all my meadowe in Daybrooke meadowe before bequeathed also I give to the said Edward and his heires all my meadowe in the meadowe comonly called Mickle meadowe also I give to the said Edward and his heirs a close lying by lyne more wherein I latelie builded a house wherein now one Michaell a milner doth inhabite and dwell and also the said house wherein the said Milner now dwelleth wth the garden inclosed to the same the wch said house standeth within the last recited close Item I will and bequeath to my said three Sonnes and their heires that all my other lande and meadowe lying in the oxen feildes wthin the pish of Basforth as well lay ground as plowe ground meadowe and pasture whatsoever not before by me bequeathed shall be indifferently devided amongst my foresaid three sonnes and the same to be set forth and devided by the indgment of three indifferent men such as they shall agree of Item I will that Elizabeth Brocke my wife shall have all the foresaid houses yards backsydes close meadowe pasture and lande whatsoever duringe the nonage & minority of ev'y my said three children and as any of them shall accomplish the age of xxi yeres I will before hee or any of them have or enter into any parte or porcon of the premisses and have the possession thereof from my said wife that every one of them severally shall be bounde to my said wife in fortie pounds of lawfull English money to pay unto her during her naturall life yerely the some of fortie shillings of lawful English money the same severall somes to be paid out of their severall porcons of lande at two severall dayes in the yere that is to say at the feast of Sainte Michaell the Archangell and th anunciacon of our Ladie by even porcons and that yt shall be lawfull to and for her & her assignes to enter into every such porcons of landes and distraine for any the said severall somes yssuinge out of the same yf any default be made above menconed Item I will that my said wife shall have duringe her naturall life the chamber over the hall wherein I nowe dwell the plour betwixt the hall & the kitchen the buttrie next the same also the kitchen wth the yarde wherein the well is from the wall corner of the hall to the street nowe paled in also I will that my said wife during her naturall life shall have the stable next the streete and one bay of hey barne next unto the said stable also the house where the quernes now are the one syde of the said house adioyninge to my garden the other side of my house adioyneth to my foulde yards also I will that my said wife duringe her naturall life shall have my dove cote the which standeth in my crofte comonly called kete crofte the said dove cote adioyneth to my garden also I will that my said wife during her naturall life shall have the orchard on the back side of the olde barne and the garden to the same the wch I

lately paled in also I will that my said wife duringe her life shall have my hovell next unto my greate corne barne wth the hen house adioyninge to the same hovell the said hovell and henhouse adioyneth unto my crofte comonly called kete croft also I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Brocke my wife two of my best kyne also I will that my saide wife duringe her naturall life shall have two kyne kepte in manner and forme as followeth I will that Thomas my sonne shall keepe my said wife during her naturall life a kowe the said cowe to goe in the lotte close and in a pingle the one end of the pingle adioyneth unto the said lotte close the said cowe to goe in all that close lately by me inclosed lying next daybrooke meadowe all wch said grounde lyeth one wthin the other in all foresaid grounde I will that Thomas my sonne shall keep my said wife duringe her naturall life a cowe and yf the said grounde have not sufficient grasse as shall be fitting for a milch cowe also I will that Thomas my sonne shall allowe my said wife during her naturall life every yere a lode sufficient of good hey also I will that Edward Brocke my sonne sha'll keepe my said wife duringe her naturall life a cowe the said cow I will shall go in a place comonly called the carres wch lyeth next the river also in another close called the new close also in another close adioyninge the same the wch nowe Thomas Hardie hath in occupacon in all which said groundes I will that Edward my sonne shall keepe my said wife during her naturall life a cowe and yf the said grounde have not sufficient grasse for a milch cowe I will that Edward my sonne shall finde my said wife duringe her naturall life in some convenient place such grasse as shall be fitting for a milch cowe also I will that Edward my sonne shall every yere allowe my foresaid wife duringe her naturall life a sufficient load of good hey I will that Humfrey my sonne shall allow my said wife during her naturall life everie yeare two sufficient loads of good hey I will that my said wife during her naturall life shall have free egress and regress in any yards wherein I now dwell and when and as often as my said wife or her assignes shall have occasion or thinke good with free libertie for her beaste & cattell in the said yarde at all times when occacon shall serve Item that whereas I have given a certeyne some of money in my lifetyme unto my sonne Willm Brocke in consideracon of his parte and porcon in my lifetyme in consideracon & full satisfaction thereof I will that William Brocke my sonne shall have the some of ten shillings for all his parte & porcon of all my goodes and lande onely ten shillings to him given and bequeathed Item that whereas I have given a certeyne some of money to my sonne George Brocke in my lifetime in consideracon of his parte and porcon in consideracon whereof I give unto my said sonne George Brocke xs for all his parte & porcon of all my goodes and lande but onely ten shillings to him given and bequeathed Itm that whereas I have given a certeyne some of money unto my sonne Richard Brocke in my lifetyme in consideracon of his parte & porcon in consideracon whereof I give unto my said sonne Richard Brocke the

sum of ten shillings for all his parte and porcon of all my goodes & lande onely the Xs to him given & bequeathed Item I give & bequeath to my Son John Brocke seaven score ponde of lawfull English money Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Geffrey Brock sevenscore ponde of lawfull English money Item I give & bequeath to my Sonne Lawrence Brocke sevenscore poundes of lawfull Englishe money Item I give & bequeathe to my three youngest sonnes that is to saie Edward Humfrey & Thomas every one of them severally ten shillings of lawfull English money Item I give to my daughter Mildreade Brocke fivescore ponde of lawfull English money Item I give to my daughter Dorothe Brocke five score poundes of lawfull Englishe money Item I give to my daughter Elizabeth Brocke fivescore ponde of lawfull English money Item I give to my daughter Suzan Brocke fivescore ponde of lawfull English money Item I give to Elizabeth Brocke my wyfe more threscore poundes of lawfull English money one downe bed wth a boulster of downe to the same one featherbed wth a boulster to the same one bedstead standinge in the chamber over the hall the which I lye in also the greene ireishe rugge also a coveringe called a counter pointe also three paire of the best sheets all the rest of my hushould stuffe whatsoever not before bequeathed I will shalbe indifferently devided betwixt my wife my sonne John & my sonne Jeffrey and my sonne Lawrence to have the same Item I will that my said Wife shall have & receive yerelie duringe her naturall life fiftie three shillings & fower pence out of evry the said severall porcons of money given to my said sonnes George Richard John Jeffrey Lawrence that is to say evry of them to pay my said wife yerelie liiii slllld yerely during her naturall life and out of evry the said severall porcons of money given to my said daughters to pay unto my said wife yerelie duringe her life thirtie three shillings and fower pence apeece Item my mynde and will is that before any of my said sonnes or daughters have their part or porcons of money before by me bequeathed that they shall severally every one of them be bounde unto my said wife wth good and sufficient sureties in forty ponde forfitte of lawfull Englishe money for the true & inst payment of all such somes of money as I have herein charged them to pay to my said wife duringe her naturall life and that my executors for defaulte of findeings such sufficient sureties in forme above written shall paye her yerely during her life so much money before rehearsed and to stay his or her parte before recited in their keepeinge untill such time as they and evry one of them shall severally finde good & sufficient suerties in forme above written for the time and inst paymt therof during her naturall life also I will that the said somes of money in forme above written paid to my said wife shalbe paid her at the tymes or termes in the yere by even porcons that is to say at the feaste of Saint Michaell tharchangell and the annunciacon of our Ladie by even porcons also I will that yf any of my said sonnes departe this life before he or any of them shall accomlishe the age of

twentie one yeres then I will that his or their parte of money so departinge this life shalbe indifferently devided amongst the rest of his or their brothers also I will that yf any of my said daughters departe this life before they or any of theime shall accomlishe the age of twenty one yeres then I will that her or their pte so depteing this life shalbe indifferently devided amongst the rest of her or their sisters Whereas I have charged my sonnes (to whom I have given my Lande) to be bound unto my said wife in fortie poundes for the payment of fortie shillings every yere duringe her life Item my mynde & will is that my said sonnes to whom I have given my Lande shalbe bounde in no more but a bonde of twenty poundes every one of them severally for the payment of twenty shillings a yere during the naturall life of my said wife and my said sonnes to enter into bonde of twenty poundes in forme above written and to pay the said yerely annities of twenty shillings a yere during the naturall life of my said wife in the like forme above written where I charged them XIIs Item whereas I have charged my said sonnes to pay unto my saide wife duringe her naturall life out of their severall porcons liiis iiid my mynde and will is that my said sonnes whom I have charged to pay the said somes of three & fifty shillings fower pence to my said wife duringe her life Item my mynde and will is that my said sonnes whom I have so charged shall pay no more but the some of twenty shillings evry one of them severally every yere duringe the naturall life of my said wife and the somes of XXs to be paid in the forme that I charged the liiis. iiid. to be paid in Whereas I have charged my sonnes to be bound unto my said wife in forty poundes forfeit my mynde & will is that they shalbe bounde in no more but twenty poundes for the paymt of twety shillings evy yere to be paid unto my said wife during her naturall life Whereas I have charged my daughters to pay unto my said wife thirtie three shillings fower pence my mynde & will is that my said wife shall have and receive yerely no more but the some of fiteene shillings of evy my said daughters yerely duringe her naturall life and the said somes of fifteen shillings to be paid in the forme that I charged the three & thirty shillings and fower pence to be paid in And whereas I have charged my daughters to be bounde in forty poundes forfeit my minde & will is that my said daughters shalbe bound in no more but fifteen poundes unto my said wife for the payment of fiteene shillings evy of them duringe the naturall life of my said wife and the said XVs to be paid unto my said wife in the forme that I charged my daughters to pay the XXXiiis iiid in also I will that the said sevall somes of fiteene shillings be paid to my said wife yerelie by them to whom the said porcons of money happeneth viz to the said fower daughters to pay the same Item I will that my wife within six weekes next after my death or at anytime after when my executors shall move or request her that she shalbe bounde unto my Executors in two hundreth poundes of lawful English money that she shall not marrie any other man during her

naturall life without the consent of my Executors herein named and yf she refuses to enter into bounde in forme above written then she not to have any parte or porcon of my goodes or landes but as the lawe doth allowe and give her all the rest of my goods not herein given nor bequeathed I will shalbe given amongst my three sonnes John Jeffrey and Lawrence and fower daughters Mildred Dorothe Elizabeth and Suzan (William Brocke my sonne excepted) George Brock my sonne excepted Richard Brocke my sonne excepted These my three sonnes last named I will shall have no part nor porcon of my goods nor lande other then the said Xs to them severally bequeathed and for the pformance of this my laste Will & Testament I ordeyne constitute & make my sole & lawfull Executors my welbeloved in Christ my sonne Jeffrey Brock and my sonne John Brocke and my wife's brother Henry Wetton IN WITNESSE of this my last Will and Testament I have sette my hande & seale the day and yere first above written This was published as my last Will & Testament of me the above named George Brocke in the prsence & witsesse of these psons hereafter followinge:

Richard Wood  
Robte Speed and  
Robert Crainton.

GEORGE BROCKE.

The twenty third day of January 1612-13 The Will of George Brocke late of Basforth in the County of Nottingham and Diocese of York Gentleman deceased was proved in the Exchequer Court of York by John Brocke son of the deceased one of the Executors in the said Will named.

14.10.09

1 April 1603.

Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.

In the Archdeaconry of Essex.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the first daie of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred and three.

I, Humphrie Brocke of Much Waltham of the Countie of Essex Yeoman beinge sicke in bodie but of good and perfecte memorie thanks be to God therfore doe make and declare this my present last will and testament in manner and forme followinge First I humblie yeld and commend my soule into the mercifull handes of Almightye God trustinge to be saved by the merritts of Christs passion and as touchinge my wordlie substance I give and bequeath the same as followeth Item I give to the poore in Much Canfeild tenn shillings to be paid unto them within one moneth after my decease and to the poore people of Little Lighes other tenn shillings to be paide to them within one moneth after my

decease Item whereas my cozen William Brocke of Little Lighes hath in keep-  
inge the some of tenn poundes of my money I doe give and bequeath the same  
to Robert my sonne if he be alive and if he be not livinge Then I will it shalbe  
equallie devided amongst his children and my will is that my said cozen  
William Brocke shall paie and deliuer the same to the vse aforesaid to my said  
sonne or his children on his or their assignes as soone after my decease as con-  
venientlie he maie and that the said ten pounds shall never come into the  
handes or dealinge of my executrix Item I will and devise give to my said sonne  
Robert if he be livinge the some of xxli of good and lawfull money of Eng-  
land to be paid vnto him by executrix within one yeare after my decease and if  
my said sonne be not livinge Then I will that my executrix shall paie it to his  
child or children or to his or their assignes within the time aforesaid Item I  
give to my said sonne one featherbed wch I have at Canfield and two of my best  
kettles there and two paire of sheetes and halfe my pewter there and two or  
three pillows to be deliuered to him or two his children or their deputie  
mediatlie after my discease Item I give to William Brocke of Little Lighes my  
cozen my bald geldinge Item the residue of all my goodes and chattles and  
moveables whatsoever my debtes and legacie beinge paide I give and bequeath  
to Agnes my wife whome I make and ordaine my sole executrix of this my last  
will and testament requiringe her to prove the same and to execute it accord-  
inge to the true meaninge hereof and I appointe Mr. Buckley of Little Lighes  
overseere of this my will and he to haue for his paines takinge therein two shil-  
lings vjd IN WITNESS whereof I have heerevnto put my hand and seale  
the daie and yeare aboue written.

The marke of HUMPHRIE BROCKE.

The bearing witnes: JOHN YOUNGE and ROBERT EVERARD.

Fos 5 OB HK.

8—Arch. Essex (Nevill)

#### Proved October 1582.

Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Ad-  
miralty Division of the High Court of Justice.

In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Anno domini 1582.

I, JOHN BROCK of Walton Esquire whole and sound of mynde thoughte  
sicke in bodye doe geve and bequeathe to Mary my welbeloved wieff the somme  
of One thowsande poundes of good and lawfull monney of England to be paide  
to the saide Marye my wieff by my executoures. And this I will shalbe  
annexed and percell of my last will and testamente.

IN WITNESS whereof to his legacie by me given as percell of my last will  
and testamente I have the sixe daie of September sett my hande and seale the  
yeare aboue written. This being witnessed the daie and yeare aboue written—

ANDREWE PASCHALL Senr by me ANDREW PASCHALL Junior—  
RICHARD STONE—EDWARD BAR & LAWRENCE PARKERS Marcke.

Proved October 1582.

Fos. 3.OB.

HEB.

39—Tirwhit.

**Proved 28 June 1571.**

Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice. In the Archdeaconry of Essex.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the sixth of June in the xxiiijth yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne ladie Quene Eliz.

I, THOMAS BROCKE of Hartford stocke do make this my laste will and testaments in mannon and forme following:

Firste I bequeathe my soule to Almightye God my Saviour and Redemer by whose precious deathe and bloude sheddingge I truste to be saved and my bodie to be buried in the churche yearde of Harforstocke aforesaid Also I geve and bequeathe to Robte Brocke sonne of William Brocke my brother xxli Also I geve vnto my sister Joane Carpender the some of xxli Also I geve and bequeathe vnto the children of Agnes Mencham my sister departed the some of xxli to be devidid amongste them pte and pte like.

Moreover I geve and bequeathe vnto Thomas Brocke sonne of William Brocke my brother the some of xxli Also I geve and bequeathe to Agnes and Edgeth Brocke daughters vnto my foresaide brother William the some of xxti markes to be equallie betwene them devidid.

And likewise I will and bequeathe to Margaret the wief of John Bussie the some of six poundes thirtene shillinges and fowre pence Also I geve vnto Joane Brocke wief vnto Thomas Bannester the some of six poundes thirtene shillinges and fowre pence.

Item I geve and bequeathe vnto the children of Thomas Hunte of Marshe baldea deceased the some of ten poundes to be equallie devidid pte and pte like Also I geve and bequaeathe vnto the poore people of the towne wheare I was borne the some of xls. Also I geve vnto John Dennys and William Browne of Hartfordstocke aforesaide the some of xxs a pece and vnto widowe Grene and widowe Harvey of the same pishe of Harforstocke the some of ten shillinges apece And vnto faither Whiskarde and widowe Holman of the same the some of xs a pece And vnto Widowe Kinge of the same the some of thre poundes six shillinges and eighte pence Also I will and geve vnto Goodman wholie of the sonne the some of ten shillings And vnto Richarde Coop of the same the some of ten shillinges And vnto Revell the some of xs Also vnto Hughe Whiles of the same xs Also I give vnto Saunder Garret and mother Starlinge

of the same the some of xxs betwene them And vnto Nicholas Busshe of the same the some of xs And vnto Barton the Sawyer the some of xs And vnto the widowe Chippinge of the same xs And vnto Michaell Wealde of the same xs And vnto Parnell of the same xs And vnto Payne the butcher of the same xs Also vnto John Busshe of the same xs Also I geve vnto the poore of Butteburie the some of thre poundes to be distributed by my cossen Richard Brocke as he shall soe occasion of neede All whiche legassies before to theis poore people of Stocke and Butteburie geven I will that it shalbe distributed before the daie of my buriall.

Also I geve to euerye of my godchildren in Stocke and Buttesburie aforesaide xs a pece and so likewise to my godchildren in any place ells wheare Also I geve vnto Edwarde Finche dwellinge ouer againste the Spread Angle in Fryan Pische the some of thre poundes And vnto the poore of the parishe of Ingastone and Friar xls to be distributed by my cossen Richarde Brocke as he is appointed to the poore of Buttesburie Also vnto the poore of the pische of Monazinge to be by my saide kynsman in like sorte distributed the some of xxs.

And vnto the poore of Margattinge to be by him in like sort distributed the some of xxs Also to Bynder of the parke xxs Also I geve vnto John Amatt of Stocke Surgion xxs Also vnto Henrie Nuttinge and Parker of Stocke aforesaide xs a pece and vnto Richard son of the same xs And vnto Charefowle potter of the same xs Also to William Frende of the same vs.

Also I geve and bequeathe vnto the children of my brother John Brocke the some of ten poundes Also I geve vnto Braye of Stocke aforesaide the some of xs.

Item I will that at my buriall my executor shall distribute ouer and aboue that which alreadie is before recited to the poore people whiche shalbe there at my saide buriall the some of ten poundes.

Item. I geve to the poore of Chelinforde xxs and to the poore of Mowsham xxs and to the poore of Brentwoode xxs.

Item more I geve to the Hospitall of Mowsham xs.

Item I geve to Mr. Woodwarde that was my tutor in Oxeforde to be deliuered to be deliuered to my ladie Peter to his vse pntelie after my deptime the some of five poundes.

Item I geve towards the repacon of the Church of Stocke aforesaide xxs.

Item I geve vnto Hopton the smythe Hittes the Sawyer and mother Heminges all of Buttesburie aforesaid ouer and aboue that whiche may rise vnto them by vertue of my former gifte within the saide parishe the some of five shillinges a pece.

Also I geve vnto my tow brothers William Brocke and Richarde Brocke the some of thre scoare poundes betwene them equallie to be devided. Also I

geve vnto my fellowes in howseholde as well menseruanes as mayde seruanes to be distributed amongste them at the discreation of my executor the some of xls And to Bateson of Stocke xs to Haley vs to Edwarde Hawken xs Also I geve and bequeathe vnto my lovinge frindes Roylande Cansey and Thomas Fitch whome I make my overseers of this my last will & testament as followethe:

That is to say: To the saide Rowlande vli and to the said Thomas ijli.

Item I will that the next Wynter at the felling of my woodes my executor shall assigne and sett oute to eche and euery of my poor neighbours inhabitinge withe in Stocke aforesaide a place within my saide woodes wheare they and euery of them shall for their fieringe have for the felling and makinge tow loades of wood a pece Also I geve and bequeathe vnto Richarde Brocke sonne of William Brocke my brother and vnto his heires for euer all that my message or tenement wth thapptnnces scituate lyinge and beinge in the parishe of Buttesburie aforesaide wheare in John Reader the elder nowe inhabiteth.

Moreouer my debts beinge paide my legassies pformed my will fulfilled and my funerall discharged All the reste of my goodes cattles and chattles I geve and bequeath vnto the saide Richard Brocke whom I make my sole executor of this my laste will and testamente.

— — — THOMAS BROCKE marke — — —

Sygned and subscribed in the pnce of vs whose names are subscribed:—

ROW. TANSEY

RICHARD BATESON Mrke

John AMATTES marke .

Proved 28th June 1571.

Fos. 21 OB. HK.

39—Arch Essex (Brewer).

**Proved 3 March 1564.**

Non Official.

Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.

In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the xiii th daie of December in the Yere of our Lord God 1563.

I, RICHARD BROCKE of the Parrishe of Rathwinter in the County of Essex Gent being whole of mynd and of perfecte remembrance thanks be to God but somewhat diseased in body doe ordeine and make this my laste will and testament in manner and fourme followinge. First I bequeath my soule to Almighty God and my body to the earth And as touching the disposition of all my goodes and cattells First I will and bequeath to the Right Honorable

Arthur-Brocke Knight Lord Cobham my especiall good Lord one dosen of siluer spoones with acorne heades percell gilte Also I giue vnto Willm Broke myne only sonne my signet of golde of the value of forty shillings Also I giue vnto Elizabeth my wief one bedsteadle standinge in my parlor at Rathwinter with my best bed my best bolster two pillows two pillowbeers two paire of my best shetes one paire of blankets my best courlett and my best curtens Also I giue vnto hir the sixtene ringes of gold the which she hathe in her custodye Also I giue vnto William Stevens my cloke Also I giue vnto Hughe Cowell Esquier my Curtoll nag And I giue vnto John Wilkins fortie shillings The residue of all my goodes and cattells as well reall as personall my debts paied my legacies performed and my funerall discharched I will shalbe solde at the vittermost value by the aforesaid Hughe Darrell Esquier and John Wilkins Gent and being converted into one somme of monney I will the saide some of monney to be equally devided into thre partes and sonbeing devidede I will the one parte thereof vnto Elizabeth my wief and thother ij partes I will shalbe paied by the saide Hughe Darrell and John Wilkins to the handes of the Right Honorable Willm Broke Knighte Lord Cobham and he to haue the vse of the saide monney vntill the saide Willm Brock my sonne cum to the age of xxj yeres towarde his keping and bringing vpp And when my saide sonne commeth to his aforesaide age of xxj yeres Then I will that the sayd Lorde Cobham shall repaie the saide some so recdyved of Hughe Darrell and John Wilkins vnto my saide sonne Willm Broke And if hit fortune my saide sonne Willm Broke to die before he commeth to his saide age of xxj yeres Then I will that Hughe Darrell and John Wilkins shal haue every of them tene poundes to be paid out of the monney remayning in the handes of the foresaide Lorde Cobham And the overplus thereof I giue to the saide Lorde Cobham whom I make and ordeine overseer of this my last will and testament if hit please his honor to take the paine And I ordeine and make my executors of this my saide will and testament Hughe Darrell and John Wilkins and that the saide Hughe Darrell shall haue the keping of this my saide last will and testament IN WITNESS whereof I subscribed my name and sett my seale the daie and yere aboue written By me RICHARD BROKE Witnesses to this present will and testament—WILLM PAGE Gent—JOHN HARPER by me JOHN BUGBY.

Proved 3rd March 1564.

Fos. 8, O. B.

HEB.

10. Stephenson.

**Probate 17 Jan. 1547.**

Brooke, Broke, Brocke.

Will of Thomas Brooke of Reculver, Kent, dated 5th January 1544. Ex-

tracts made by the clerk of the Consistory Court, Canterbury, Kent. Book 21, Page 72.

Broke als Cobham.

Thomas Brooke of Reculver, Kent, Esqwyer, by his Will dated 5th day of January 1544, directed that his body be buried in the qwere of the chapell of Hothe, and that at his buryinge be bestowed to prests clerks and poor people 40s and soo moche at my monethes daye and at my yeres daye in lyke manner. He bequeathed to his especyall good Lorde Archbushopp of Canto'burie my greate blacke horse and my signett. To Mr. Larye my dublett of crysyn Satten. To Jhon Sethe of Herne my night gowne which I made agayneste Christemas And to Robte Sethe a night gowne of Russetts furred w— blacke. To Thomas Woodyar my Godsonne all my cots of clothe The residue of all my goods not before bequeathed I gyve to Susane my wyfe whome I make also to thys laste Will and Testamente sole Executrix and overseer of the same Jhon Sethe aforesaid.

2nd Part Thys ys the laste Will of me the foresaide Thomas Brocke made the daye and yere above written I will that Cranmer Brocke my eldest sonne shall have and recyve £5 by yere owte of the xpofer, in Gravesende accordinge to a certaine agremente made betwene me the aforesyde Thomas Brocke and James Clarke of the Parish of Petham Kent I will more that the saide Cranmer my sonne shalbe and remayne with aforesaide Jhon Sethe who shall receyve the afosesayde £5 towards the education of sayde Cranmer untill he com to th age of 18 yeares I will Johane Clerke my Kyneswoman to have 20s by yere owte of the foresayd £5, during the nonage of the sayd Cranmer I wyll that Susane my Wyfe shall have my lease of Chyslett Parke duringe all her naturall lyfe and after her decease the said lease to remayne to Thomas Brocke my youngest sonne I will also the patente which I have of Fourde Parke to the saide Susane my Wyfe during her lyfe and after her decease to remayne to aforesaide Cranmer my sonne Moreovr I humblie desyre my Lords Grace of Canto'burie to be soo good and gratiouse Lorde to the saide Susane my Wyfe as for to move my lorde Cobham my brother of his p'mes made unto me concernynge the Jayneter of £20—by yere which he promysed to the sayde Susane my Wyfe. Witnesseth thys to be my laste Will and Testament. Henry Lacye Gent Robte Sethe and Thomas Stamparde.

Proved 17th January 1547.

1540

Extract Will of Thomas Brock knight 24 Jaukyn.

1st Will.

Thomas Brook knight Lorde Cobham.

The vii daye of July in xxi yere of the reigne of King Henry Viii.

Desires to be buried in Cobham Church.

To Dame Elizabeth his wief all moveable goods, she to give some (goods) to his son Thomas & his daughter Margaret for their chambers.

To his younger son Thomas 380 £, To daughter Margaret 200 marks.

His wife dame Elizabeth to be executrix, and his executors Thomas Brooke his younger soone & Christopher Hales Esquire Attorney General to the King.  
2nd Will.

This is the last Will of me Thomas Brook etc. made in the day above written.

Wishes Dame Elizabeth his wief to have his manor of Cobham otherwise called Cobham Hall, that is to say his lands in Cobham Cockestone Luddesdon & Sherne in Co. Kent & also the mannours of Byncknoll & Chesbury & all lands & tenements in Wiltshire for her life, & after to his heires He wills that Sir John Norton knight, Edward Wootton knight, John Hales Baron of the King's exchequer, Willm Kempe, Parcevall Harte, Cristofer Hales, Willm Roper, Edward Boughton esquiers, Walter Henley, & Edmund Page my Feoffres to the performance of his will and in his mannours of Colmorth & knotting otherwyse Nottyng Co. Bedford, they to make a grant to Lyonell Ansby gentleman, out of the same lands, also to John Myllarde his servant a like grant, the same to Cristofer Hales. Leaves his wief Elizabeth & Cristofer Hales the residue The Mannor of Knotting to be sold.

He wishes his son & heir Sir George Brooke to have the first offer of Knotting at the sum of £880.

Legacy to his brother Sir Edward Brocke, knight, 20 marks to be taken out of his lands in Somersetshire & Dorsetshire" according to the commandment of my Lord my Father."

In witness to his will he sets his seal in the year above written.

There is no Probate Act to this will, so exact date is uncertain? 1540?

Below the will is a long list of people who are owed money, it commences with these words:

"Debts due by my Lorde Cobham".

1438.

EXTRACT WILL THOMAS BROOKE, 28 LAFFENHAM.

Dated 12th February, 1438.

Thomas Brook knyte & lord of Cobham.

Desires his body to be buried in the north yle of the church of Thorne-coumbe.

The day of his burying iii Masses be saide & xiii poore men clothed in white holdyng each a torche begennyng at the dirige, & at the Masse yn the day of

his obyte "To evy pore blynde or lame man or woman that cumyth to myne obite iiiid.

Also to evy pore man woman or child 9d that cumyth to his obite.

To evy man or woman that cumyth home to Holdyche yn the day of his obyte, have mete & drynke.

Mentions his trew frandys John Battiscombe, Will Pavorn & John Corbrigg.

Mentions myne owne children (no name).

Leaves, Clovys V marks.

Residue to his wyfe.

Wyfe to be executrix, and yf she wilt Edward her sone.

Sir Jankyn Vysotip? two other words here illégible.

"Probatum fuit" This ends the Probate act & apparently it was never finished, the ink may have faded away as there is a space before the next will begins.

? about 1440.

From "History of the Queens Own Rifles" by Ernest Chambers, 1901.

One of the British Empire's "Little Wars".

## THE NORTHWEST REBELLION IN CANADA, 1885 — WITH OTTER TO BATTLEFORD.

Mainly founded on extracts from the diaries of Lieutenant R. S. Cassels, Q.O.R., and Lieut. Henry Brock, Q.O.R.

THE OUTBREAK of the Northwest Rebellion of 1885 came with the startling suddenness of a flash of lightning from a summer sky. It was verily a bolt from the blue. As the time of active service on the International frontier receded further and further into the past, that short-sighted section of the community that considered it smart to scoff at the militia, and to jeer at the idea of sustaining a healthy military spirit in Canada, became more outspoken with their jibes. Service in the militia was laughed at as "playing at soldiers," and a very considerable section of the press denounced the action of the Militia Department in establishing the schools of military instruction as an absurd and wanton waste of money. The eight or ten years immediately preceding 1885 were years of very little encouragement for the Canadian militia. All the practical service there had been to do was when a corps or a city brigade occasionally was called out in aid of the civil power, and officers and men alike hate such service in any country. There were some men in Canada who could look ahead, and who realized that sooner or later a time would come when the militia would be wanted, and wanted badly. Thanks to the faith that was in these men, to their patriotic self sacrifice, and to the excellent esprit de corps

that existed in many of the militia regiments, the force was able at this time to save Canada from a most humiliating crisis, if not from a terrible disaster.

Ever since the Red River troubles of 1870 stories of half-breed discontent had been arriving from the Northwest. Trouble had been predicted time and again but nothing ever came of it. In 1875, while Major-General Selby Smythe was in command of the militia, it was announced that Gabriel Dumont, one of those who had been associated with Riel in the troubles of 1870, had organized what he called a provisional government in the Batoche settlement, on the South Saskatchewan. The General, at the time, happened to be travelling in the Northwest, and he was despatched to Batoche with a force of fifty of the Northwest Mounted Police to investigate. Dumont explained that his object was to merely introduce a sort of municipal system, somewhat after the style of the tribal organization which used to prevail among the half-breeds on their hunting expeditions. Dumont was easily induced by the General to abandon his project. Every now and again, during the succeeding ten years, petitions against certain enactments would be received at the Department of the Interior, and news of discontent would be circulated. The land regulations, and neglect in the issue of scrip were the ostensible cause of the complaints. Open threats of armed rebellion were reported, but nobody took them seriously. With the bustle of railway construction, the steady movement of immigrants and other settlers in the west, and the revival of commercial prosperity and industrial activity in the east, it appeared absurd to anticipate the clash of arms anywhere within the peaceful borders of the Dominion. During the summer of 1884 it was announced that Louis Riel had returned to the Northwest from Montana, and was stirring up an agitation among the half-breeds. The report was simply set down as a newspaper story. During the winter one or two obscure paragraphs were published in a few papers to the effect that people in the Northwest feared trouble, if the grievances of the half-breeds were not settled. One two-line paragraph, which appeared in some of the papers early in March, stated that Riel had asked the half-breeds to take their arms with them when they attended the public meetings he was holding through the Saskatchewan district. The first announcement of the fact that Riel had established what he called a provisional government was not taken seriously. A despatch stating that Riel had looted stores and made some prisoners, was set down as an exaggeration. On March 22nd a despatch was received by the Government, stating that a mail had been looted near Duck Lake, that the telegraph wires had been cut, and that Riel was encamped with a large force at Duck Lake, threatening Fort Carlton, which was held by a small force of the Northwest Mounted Police. But any apprehension which might have been produced by this despatch was completely allayed by the announcement that a reinforcement of Mounted Police had gone to Carlton from Prince Albert, and that a still larger force was

on its way from Regina to the latter town. The Mounted Police had successfully carried out many a desperate enterprise in the far west, and the Canadian public saw no reason to worry over the news from Duck Lake, calmly concluding that in due course they would hear that the "Riders of the Plains" had Mr. Riel and his friends safely in the Prince Albert lock-up. When General Middleton and his aide-de-camp left Ottawa, on March 23rd, for the west, via Chicago, it was announced that the Commander-in-Chief was merely starting on a tour of inspection through Manitoba and the Northwest. And the confiding public believed it, even though the Winnipeg militia corps had been called out the same day. It was explained that they were required to do garrison duty for the Mounted Police despatched to the north. Then came the rude awakening of the country from its fool's paradise. On March 27th came the news of a fight at Duck Lake, with a casualty list of twelve killed and twenty-five wounded. The country was at once aroused. A strong force of militia was at once called out, and the whole population was carried away with patriotic ardor and military enthusiasm. The militia force from being sneered at, found itself lionized. The force responded nobly to the call, in fact it was not so much a question of getting the number of men required, as to keep back those not needed. Rumors of Fenian activity, circulated undoubtedly to try and complicate the difficulties of the Government, but intensified the military enthusiasm of the population.

The "Queen's Own" and "Royal Grenadiers" were two of the first corps called upon.

In brigade orders of March 27th, appeared the following:—

"In accordance with orders received from headquarters the 2nd Regiment Queen's Own Rifles, and the 10th Royal Grenadiers will parade at the drill shed to-morrow morning at 9 a.m."

That the regiments were in good shape and animated by the proper spirit was shown by the splendid muster at the hour named. All of the companies were in full strength, and scores of former members of the regiments were present to offer their services. It might be mentioned that the spring drills were in progress when this sudden summons to active service was received, the first regimental drill having taken place on March 18th. Some time after the parade had been formed, orders were received from Ottawa that only 250 men each would be required from the Toronto regiments. This caused considerable disappointment, and gave rise to much competition among both officers and men to secure places in the service department. The selection was however systematically made, and at eight the same night the 250 men ordered for service paraded. On Monday the 30th, the detachments departed from Toronto amidst scenes of patriotic enthusiasm which fairly baffle description.

Now, as this is supposed to be a record of regimental services, and not a history of the campaign, the compiler will avail himself of extracts from the

very excellent diary of one of the best known officers of the regiment\*, an officer who had special opportunities of knowing exactly what was going on. Thanks to this well-kept diary, one is able to follow not only the experiences of the service, but the impressions created by them at the time, upon those directly concerned:—

Monday, March 30th—To-day, at 12.15 p.m., we steam slowly away from the Union Station, sadly parting from our many friends, but soon regaining cheerfulness at the thought that work lies before us. After the excitement and strain of the past few days we appreciate the luxury of rest, and we quietly settle down and make ourselves as comfortable as we can. Much speculation is indulged in as to the chances of the rebellion collapsing before we reach the Northwest, and the general impression seems to be that it will not be necessary for us to pass Winnipeg. On our train are C Company Infantry School Corps, 80 men, under Major Smith, Lieutenants Sears and Wadmore, and our own Q.O.R. contingent. We have been ordered to bring 250 men only, but investigation discloses the fact that 23 extra men have smuggled themselves on board. Our officers are Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, Major Allan, Captain and Adjutant J. M. Delamere, Surgeon Lesslie, Quarter-Master Heakes, Captains Brown, Kersteman, McGee and Macdonald, Lieutenants Mutton, Hughes, Brock, Cassels, Gunther, Scott, Lee and George. The 10th "Royal Grenadiers" are to follow us on another train. Lieut.-Colonel Otter, in command of the Toronto Brigade, comes with us. He appoints Lieutenants Sears as his Brigade Major and Dr. Strange as his Brigade Surgeon.

At one o'clock on Saturday morning I was roused by the D.A.G. and told of the Duck Lake affair and notified that the regiment had been called out. After that one had no time to recollect one's thoughts, scurrying from house to house during the night warning the officers, parading in the morning and remaining in the drill shed. Then when orders reach us that 250 men only are required, choosing the lucky ones and seeing to their proper equipment, inspection in the evening by Colonel Otter, no time is left on Saturday for one's own affairs. Sunday is somewhat quieter, but much remains to be done. The parade for the distribution of tuques, mufflers and underclothing takes much time, and then odd matters remain to be looked after, so that on this day too, one is allowed no rest, and to-day, of course, until we reach our train, we do not even try to think. Now I can analyze this affair, and I come to the conclusion that I am very lucky to have the chance to go. About 11 p.m. we reach Carlton Junction, and here have supper, much to our gratification; each man has brought a certain amount of provender with him, but cold snacks do not properly take the place of our accustomed hot meals. The accommodation at

\*Lieut. R. S. Cassels, afterwards a King's Counsel.

Carlton is limited, and the men are fed in relays so that much time is consumed in the process of consumption. The officers wait until the last. We here meet Mrs. Edward Blake, who, with Mr. Beaty, M.P., and Mr. Muñock, M.P., have come to say good-bye and present us with a flag. The Grenadiers catch up to us at Carlton, but we leave before them.

Tuesday, March 31st. We leave Carlton Junction about 2 a.m. Early in the afternoon we reach Mattawa and are furnished with a very good dinner, then we are allowed an hour or two to stretch our legs and wander up to and through the village.

Wednesday, April 1st. We reached Biscotasing about two this morning, cold and very hungry. This is the last station on the regular line of railway, and it is the headquarters of the construction department. Here during the winter, the C.P.R. have had employed some six thousand men. All have lived in tents. This seems almost incredible when one knows that the mercury frequently freezes in this region, but so it is. Even at this date we feel the cold greatly, and the thermometer we find well below zero. We leave Biscotasing about four, and make a station called Nemagosenda about 11.30. Here there are only one or two big shanties. We are given by the occupants some hot tea, which is as the poet says, "Grateful and comforting." After this we run slowly all day and about seven reach Dog Lake. After supper we go by rail four miles to the end of the track. We have before us a break of fifty-one miles, and are to drive this distance in sleighs. Fifty-five teams await us, but these are not enough, and most of our baggage has to be left behind in charge of a rear guard of eighteen men under Lieutenant Gunther. We are much delayed in getting away, but at last we are safely stowed and start about 11 p.m. The 10th remain at Dog Lake waiting for teams.

We drive all night through a very wild and beautiful country; the bright moonlight enables us to fully appreciate the features of the scene, and very exciting is our experience. Most of the time we drive along the line of railway, the right of way as it is called, but very often we plunge into gloomy, impassable looking forests. The roads in most places very rough, though we meet with no mischief. The cold is very trying and renders sleep quite impossible. Every now and then one is forced to take a smart run to keep one's very marrow from freezing. At some unearthly hour in the morning (April 2nd) we stop at a small camp, and some of the lucky ones secure a cup of tea, but it is not until eight this morning, after a drive of thirty-five miles, that we have a chance to rest and warm ourselves. Our haven was Magpie Lake where there was a large camp. About eleven we left Magpie Lake, and after a most delightful drive of five hours we reached the tracks again at a place hereafter known to fame as Camp Desolation. The day is very bright and fine, and we thoroughly enjoy our sixteen miles by daylight. Not to mention the scenery, which always charms

and pleases, we have the excitement of making our way over a very rough and very much drifted road. Upsets are a thing of constant occurrence, but are a source of nothing but amusement, and howls of delight rise from the expectant onlookers as some subtle snow bank claims its unwary victims. All the teamsters are expert with swear words, and it is startling and forcible the way they use them. They seem to be a very rough lot, of all nations and kindred, many Swedes, Finlanders, French, and in fact, as the foreman tells me, there are plenty of every nationality but Christians. At Camp Desolation no trains await us as we expected, and we have to stand shivering and hungry for three hours before the cars arrive, and then we find we have to ride one hundred and seven miles in open flat cars. There is no help for it and we pack in as best we may. Each man has but one thin government blanket and prepares for a cold night.

Friday, April 3rd. The horrors of last night are simply indescribable. We leave Camp Desolation about seven, cold and very hungry, but for some time we enjoy ourselves very well. The mode of progression is, to say the least of it, somewhat novel, the railway ties are merely laid on the snow unballasted and unlevelled. Sometimes we seem to be plunging down veritable precipices, so steep are the grades, and at all times oscillation is so violent that one momentarily expects the car to leave the track bodily. Soon we find, however, that it is becoming too cold to allow any interest to be taken in anything, but the question of how not to freeze, and even that question, in spite of the vigorous efforts of some of the more cheerful and pluckier spirits to keep the men's courage up, ceases ere long to bother our poor fellows. The thermometer by actual observation goes down to 35 below zero, and the wind is biting. Our cramped quarters render movement of any kind impossible, and at last we simply make up our mind to freeze. All things have an end, and about 2.30 we reached a camp called Heron Bay, ninety miles from Camp Desolation, and have a meal. I was about to say breakfast, but it is really the dinner of the day before yesterday. Many of our fellows have to be lifted out of the cars so stiff with cold are they, but warmth and food soon revive them, and their troubles are no sooner over than they are forgotten. Only two or three men, wonderful to relate, are much the worse for the experience of the night. We leave Heron Bay about six, refreshed and cheerful, and soon catch our first glimpse of Lake Superior. A run of an hour and a half brings up to Port Munroe, seventeen miles from Heron Bay, and here we find the second break in the track, one of eighteen miles, and across this we are to march. At the camp on the lake shore we are given some sandwiches, cakes and coffee and then vigorously begin our tramp. We start at noon exactly and make the eighteen miles in six hours and a half. Very good time it is, too, over heavy roads and with arms and accoutrements as a load. Moreover we have no stragglers.

We reach the track at a place called McKellar's Harbor, and as a train is waiting for us C Company Infantry School Corps, and Companies 1 and 2 run down at once to Jack Fish Bay, a large settlement seven miles distant. The Staff with Nos. 3 and 4 Companies are to follow. They have a very good supper at Jack Fish Bay, and then are turned into a large empty warehouse for the night, and it is a night of luxury for them, as it was about the first good night's rest since leaving Toronto. We, with Companies 3 and 4, are not so fortunate. The train returning from Jack Fish Bay ran off the track, and we are kept all night standing around trying to keep from freezing, and without food.

Saturday, April 4th. When we do arrive at Jack Fish Bay about 6 a.m., there is little or nothing left to either eat or drink. We prepare for another march to-day across the third break, twenty-three miles, but fortunately enough sleighs are on hand to furnish accommodation for us all, and we drive instead. We again reach the track at a place called Winstan's Landing. There is no train ready, and we shiver for four mortal hours, most of the time exposed to the sleety rain. Then the welcome whistle is heard, the train, flat cars again, comes in sight, and with little delay we embark and run down to McKay's Harbor, seven miles. It is dark when we reach this place, and snowing hard. No arrangements have been made for our food or shelter, and after waiting around for what seems an eternity, we are thrust into the damp, dirty hold of a propeller for the night, that is most of the men are. A few of the men and nearly all of the officers are put up at the C.P.R. Hospital.

Sunday, April 5th, (Easter.) We leave McKay's Harbor about ten, two men short, Beaumont, of H Co., with congestion of the lungs, and another man with something of the same kind of thing—remain in hospital. A very enjoyable run of forty-seven miles brings us to what is called Nepigon, and to our fourth and last break. We leave the cars at two and make Red Rock, on the west side of the Nepigon, twelve miles distant at half-past five. Bad roads and heavy loads account for the slow time. We get a telegram here telling us that all is well at home, and that things are still looking bad in the Northwest. That satisfies us. We shall be wanted after all. A train awaits us at Red Rock, but the quarters are altogether too cramped, in many cases six men being crowded into one sec'n. We hear more cars are promised at Port Arthur and we are content to wait.

Monday, April 6th. We leave Red Rock some time this morning early and reach Port Arthur, sixty miles distant, about six a.m.

From Port Arthur to Qu'Appelle Station the trip was uneventful.

Wednesday, April 8th. Qu'Appelle Station (Troy, as it is called properly) we make early in the morning, and after a short delay we disembark in heavy marching order, march to a convenient piece of prairie and pitch our tents. This, of course, for the first time, and the work is novel and rather slowly done. At

Qu'Appelle we find B Battery, Major Short in command waiting for us. A Battery and the 90th are with the General at the Touchwood Hills. We, it seems, are to go west and work up to Battleford, probably. C Company I.S.C. leaves us to-day. The right half under Major Smith and A. Y. Scott of "Ours" attached, are to join the General; the left half, under Lieutenant Wadmore, Brock with him, leave by rail for a place called Swift Current, some distance west, where there is a large quantity of supplies. It is quite impossible to keep warm to-night, and even in the tents the men suffer severely. A chorus of coughing, most distressing to hear, is kept up with monotonous persistence.

Thursday, April 9th. Our long lost rear guard rejoins us, and is warmly welcomed, as is also our baggage. Cooking can now be indulged in. A new brigade is formed to-day. B Battery, the Guards Company, and half C Company I.S.C. and ourselves, and a very handy little force it will make. Captain Mutton is to-day appointed Brigade Quarter-Master, and leaves us for the Staff, so that we are becoming short of officers.

We see Boulton's Scouts to-day.

Saturday, April 11th. We enjoy a night of warmth and comfort in the cars and pitch camp in the early morning at Swift Current close to the railway. C Company I.S.C. have taken up their quarters in the station. Camped here awaiting for us, about a hundred Mounted Police under Colonel Herchmer, and we now learn definitely that our destination is Battleford. That place is almost due north, about two hundred and eight miles distant, the trip there is not likely to be pleasant.

The column arrived at the South Saskatchewan River on the 14th. A steamer arrived shortly after to ferry the force to the north bank, but the crossing was not effected until the 17th. This was due to the fact that the steamer of the well known western type, broad, light draft, with one paddle wheel across the stern, could not be navigated in the swift current owing to strong unfavorable winds. At this place a heavy snow storm and hard frost made camping uncomfortable to say the least of it.

Saturday, April 18th. Cold of course last night, and when we poke our heads out in the morning we find two inches of snow on the ground and a sleety rain falling, not too pleasant indeed. We start shortly after twelve on our long march to Battleford. We have enough teams to carry all our provisions and a portion of our men. Half the men will be able to drive at a time, and we ought to make good progress. To-day we do about twelve miles, and a disagreeable march it is, a damp, dull miserable day, and the prairie a sea of mud. We see no vegetation at all, and the country seems very wretched. To-night we begin to realize that we may be nearing the enemy and for the first time form a laager. The waggons are placed in an open square, each face being about two hundred paces long. The horses are tethered in the inside and the tents are pitched on

the outside, doors opening towards the waggons. The men are ordered to sleep with their arms beside them and at the first alarm to make for the waggons. Then their position will be a happy one; the enemy in front, and a frantic, struggling mass of mules and horses, more dangerous still behind them. Owing to some mishap no proper supply of wood has been brought with us and there is none to be had to-night. Nothing in the shape of fuel is to be had for miles and miles, and our poor fellows are obliged to content themselves after a hard day's work with hard tack, corned beef and cold water.

Monday, April 20th. We start in good time after a miserable cold breakfast and put in over five hours good hard work. Then we dine, but what a dinner. Hard tack, oatmeal and water, no wood to be had yet. We push on for another four hours in the afternoon and make altogether to-day thirty-two miles. The pace is very quick indeed. Again we have no means of doing any cooking. Fortunately, though too late to be of use to us to-night, some teams laden with wood catch up to us and great preparations are made for a good hot meal in the morning.

Thursday, April 23rd. Last night was quiet but very cold, and to-day it is bitter; snow flurries every little while and ice on the sloughs. We have an early start and make good progress. The trail runs down hill and through Indian reserves.

We can see Battleford, when about eight miles away, from a height of land called Eagle Hills, and are disgusted to notice clouds of smoke rising from the settlement. We are ordered to camp, however, much as we would like to press on and render help if help is needed. It is not considered advisable to advance when night is approaching. The scouts, however, go on to make an investigation. In the evening shots are heard from the direction of the town and twenty-five of the Mounted Police start off to see what the trouble is. Dr. Leslie goes with them. They come back all right and report that the scouts had a few shots with some odd Indians, but that the main body, that had been besieging the town, had departed. Before leaving they set fire to Judge Rouleau's house as a last work of defiance.

The column reached Battleford on the 24th, the Q.O.R. camping on the south side of the Battle River.

Saturday, April 25th. Last night was very cold indeed. We hear to-night the news of the fight with the breeds (at Fish Creek). Reports are very vague and unsatisfactory. I must describe the situation of things over in the fort. The enclosure is about 200 yards square, with some log houses as barracks and storehouses, also stables, and inside the enclosure have been pent-up for a month over 530 people, of whom over 300 are women and children. In a small house (the Commandant's), a two-storey frame cottage, seventy-two people have been quartered, amongst them Captain and Mrs. Nash. (Captain Nash at

one time commanded a company in the Q.O.R.) Food was very scarce and water was only to be obtained at the risk of death. All the inhabitants of the town have huddled here, as the people were not allowed to stay in the town, half a mile away—too far away to be under protection, though strange to say, the Indians did not make any attempt to pillage or burn it.

Monday, April 27th. I hear to-day that an expedition of some kind is going out to see what the Indians are doing. Most of the men are to cross the river as soon as possible (into the town), and only a small garrison will be left on this side.

Tuesday, April 28th. The weather is much milder. All hands are at work around Government House, a large building on the south side of Battle River, throwing up earthworks. This work is promptly christened Fort Otter, and the name is hammered in brass nails on the gate. We are told that only one company of ours is to go with the column to make the reconnoissance. Brown, Hughes and Brock are the three officers, and Cassels is attached to C Company I.S.C.

Wednesday, April 29th. Very cold, miserable night, and dreary morning. Nos. 2 and 3 Company cross over the Battle River this a.m. and pitch camp about midway between the town and the fort, Colonel Miler in command. He is appointed Commandant of Battleford. He appoints Captain Delamere Brigade Major. No. 1 Company is to go to the front and No. 4 is to remain at Fort Otter under Major Allan. The flying column is, we hear to-night, to consist of the Artillery, C Company I.S.C., Captain Nash's, Company of Battleford Rifles, some of the Guards and No. 1 Company of ours, and of course some police. They are to be ready to leave in the morning.

Friday, May 1st. The men of the flying column are ordered to be ready this afternoon to leave for the front. The object of the expedition is, we hear, to make a reconnoissance. It is not thought there will be any fighting to do. About 4 a.m. the column starts. The force consists of 8 Scouts, 70 Mounted Police under Captain Neall; B Battery; 80 men with two seven-pounder brass guns and a Gatling gun, under Major Short; C Company I.S.C., 45 men, under Lieutenant Wadmore; No. 1 Company Queen's Own Rifles, under Captain Brown, 55 men; Battleford Rifles, under Captain Nash, 40 men; 20 men of the Guards, under Lieutenant Gray; Queen's Own Rifles Ambulance Corps, Surgeon Leslie, Sergeant Fere and 8 men. Colonel Otter is in command and Colonel Herchmer, Surgeon Strange, Captain Mutton and Lieutenant Sears are on the staff. There are fifty waggons to carry the column.

### **FIGHTING POUNDMAKER AT CUT KNIFE HILL.**

The Cut Knife Hill action was certainly one of the most desperate affairs of the whole Northwest campaign, and the statement can be made without fear

of contradiction, by one who had the advantage of being present at the fights of Fish Creek and Batoche, of viewing the scenes of the battles of Duck Lake, Frenchman's Butte and Loon Lake, in company with some of the principal actors therein, and of visiting Cut Knife Hill two months after the battle with Poundmaker, in company with two of Lieutenant-Colonel Otter's principal officers, the late Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Herchmer and the late Major Short.

The story of the fight forms one of the most stirring stories of Canadian history, and the honorable part played in the day's operations by the detachment of the Queen's Own, will be for all time a subject of pride to the members and friends of the regiment.

On a bright May day—and the choicest May days are very bright indeed in the far Northwest—Colonel Otter's particularly business-like little flying column left Battleford, gained the heights above the southern banks of the turbid stream, and took up the trail leading westward towards the reservation of Poundmaker, the great Cree chief.

Poundmaker was, in many respects, the most distinguished Canadian Indian of his generation. He was one of the greatest chiefs the mighty Cree nation ever produced. As a matter of fact the best blood of three great Indian tribes united in his veins, and he appeared to possess in happy combination the best characteristics of them all. He possessed the audacious courage, the noble bearing, the handsome face, athletic figure, and general manliness of the Blackfoot; the industry, shrewdness and skill in the chase of the Assiniboine or Stoney; the caution, cunning and dogged determination of the Cree. And above all he possessed to a remarkable extent that talent of rugged figurative oratory, which is so highly prized among all the tribes of North American Indians. Having been largely instrumental in securing peace between the three great Indian tribes he represented in his person, he held a commanding position among the Northwest Indians at the time of the rebellion.

Just how far Poundmaker had been responsible for the atrocities committed by Indians in the vicinity of Battleford was not known, though there was pretty conclusive proof that some of his young men had taken the war path, and it was known that emissaries from the insurgent half-breeds had been received in his tepees. At the best the great chief was understood to be wavering, and Lieut.-Col. Otter thought that a demonstration in force in the direction of his reserve would have a beneficial effect. So the flying column started out from Battleford that May afternoon of 1885.

In his official report Colonel Otter gave the following lucid explanation of this movement:—"Having learned on the 20th ult. from my scouts, that a force of Cree and Stoney Indians, numbering about 200 men, were encamped near the reserve of the former tribe, some thirty-eight miles from her, and subsequently that Poundmaker, the Cree Chief, was hesitating between peace and war, the

latter eventually depending upon his being able to obtain assistance from Big Bear's tribe, I felt it necessary that definite action should be taken in order to make Poundmaker declare himself, and prevent a junction of the forces of the two chiefs. I determined on a reconnoissance in force."

Colonel Otter's report proceeds to give the composition of his column and some information about his advance, explaining that at daybreak they reached the enemy's camp, "which was seen on the higher of two hills, partially surrounded by a wide ravine with a large creek running through it. Crossing the creek, our advance guard, the scouts and police, were almost at the top of the lower hill before our presence was discovered and the general alarm sounded. Hardly had our scouts gained the crest of the hill when the advanced part of the enemy was met, who opened fire upon our men with vigor. The police immediately extended on the brow, and the guns, supported by B Battery (garrison division) were pushed forward into the same line, opening fire with shrapnel on the camp. The disposition of our force was as follows:—In the centre of the front line, and just behind the brow of the hill, was the Gatling, flanked on either side by a seven-pounder brass gun, all under the personal supervision of Major Short, ably assisted by Captain Rutherford. The support of these guns consisted of the garrison division of B Battery. Immediately to the rear, resting in a slight declivity, were the horses of the Police and the waggon train. On either flank of the artillery were the Police. To the right and right rear was C Company and the detachment of the Guards (Ottawa Sharpshooters). To the left, lying on the lower ledge of the hill, and extending nearly to the creek, was the Queen's Own; and protecting the right rear and ford was the company of Battleford Rifles. The positions thus described were, with some slight changes, retained by these corps more or less throughout the action."

This official report contained the following references to the work performed by the Queen's Own detachments:—

"The right rear, which took in the ford, was menaced, and a part of the Battleford Rifles, under Captain Nash, assisted by individual men of C Company, Guards, and Q.O.R., with Constable Ross, (Chief Scout) of the Police, undertook to clear the coulee at that point. This they did most effectually, capturing four ponies whose riders were shot by them. A similar duty had now to be performed on our left rear, which was entrusted to parties of the Queen's Own and Battleford Rifles, and proved one of the sharpest brushes of the day.

Lieutenant Brock, Q.O.R., most pluckily led the party to clear our left rear, and Sergeant McKell and privates Acheson\* and Lloyd†, of the same corps, dis-

\*Afterwards Bishop of Connecticut.

†Afterwards the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Saskatchewan.

tinguished themselves by assisting the wounded to places of safety in the face of a heavy fire, private Lloyd himself being wounded in this duty. The ambul-

ance corps of the Queen's Own was particularly prominent in answering the numerous calls from the front for assistance many times having to traverse ground that was raked by the enemy's fire. Brigade-Surgeon Strange, I.S.C., and Surgeon Lesslie, Q.O.R., rendered willing and valuable assistance to the wounded, both on the field and in the temporary hospital that was established in the waggon laager."

As to the conclusion of the action, the brigadier remarked in his report: "At eleven o'clock, that is, six hours after the beginning of the engagement, our flank and rear were clear, but the position we occupied was not tenable over night, while both guns were practically useless through broken trails, and the wounded required proper attention. Further, the object of the reconnoissance had been accomplished, inasmuch as Poundmaker had declared his intentions. But Big Bear, or at least his men, had effected a junction before my arrival, as the number of the enemy was fully five hundred fighting men, including some fifty half-breeds. I therefore concluded to withdraw and return at once to Battleford in case a counter-attack might be made on that place."

These extracts give a better idea than could otherwise be conveyed of the objects sought to be obtained by the movement from Battleford, and of the results as they appeared to the officer in command, at the time. Of course Colonel Otter was mistaken in supposing that Big Bear or any of his men had joined Poundmaker, for they were still many miles away, in the Fort Pitt district, but the force with Poundmaker was much larger than at first supposed.

About two months from the date of the fight it was the privilege of the compiler of this history to make a thorough inspection of the battlefield of Cut Knife Hill in company with two of the principal actors in the engagement, as already stated. A strong mounted force had been despatched from Battleford by General Middleton to try and effect the arrest of some of the men of Poundmaker's band, still at large, who were wanted for various criminal acts. A small party of those connected with this column availed themselves of the opportunity to ride over to Cut Knife Hill. The battlefield was a glacis-like hill side. With the exception of a very shallow depression or coulee a little to the rear of the centre of the position held by Colonel Otter's men, and which coulee, the day of the fight, was occupied by the corral and hospital, there was no cover from the surrounding elevations except a few buffalo "wallows." The position held, as pointed out by Lieutenant-Colonel Herchmer and Major Short, and as clearly indicated by the rows of empty cartridge shells and the holes cut by the gun trails in the sod on recoil, was in the shape of a horseshoe, the toe up-hill, the heel on the creek at the bottom of the hill. The rim of the horseshoe was defined by ravines or coulees, all connected in such a way that it would be possible for the Indians, who occupied these natural trenches to move under their cover completely round both flanks and across the front of the position of the

troops without being observed by any but those who exposed themselves uncovered against the sky line. The coulees were not as deep, as precipitous, as heavily wooded, or individually as formidable natural defences as the coulee in which Gabriel Dumont hoped to entrap the cautious Middleton at Fish Creek, but in combination they made a much more deadly man-trap. The centre of the glacia within the horseshoe, the depression already mentioned alone excepted, was swept from the ravines in front and on both flanks. Had the troops not succeeded in keeping the Indians out of the shrub-lined banks of the creek—it was quite a considerable torrent—the position would have been shot-swept from the rear as well. And it was not only the immediately surrounding coulees that held hidden foes that trying day. Poundmaker and his braves had been famous buffalo hunters before the great slaughter had cleared the prairies of their shaggy herds, and long-range buffalo rifles played their part in the day's tragedy. Major Short during the fighting felt convinced that his guns were drawing a vicious fire from the crest of a commanding hill so far off to the left front that the scouts declared the Indians had no weapons that would carry so far. So convinced was the Major that the Indians were firing from that extreme distance that he ordered a couple of shrapnel to be dropped at the spot indicated. Upon the occasion of the subsequent visit the Major, accompanied by the writer, rode over to the spot to satisfy his curiosity, and sure enough there were several shallow rifle pits on the top of the hill looking down over the battlefield, with some pieces of blanket in them and with numerous very long, solid, brass cartridge shells scattered about. Some fragments of gun shells picked up in the vicinity verified the artillery range, while a couple of graves, covered up with linen, afforded gruesome proof of the accuracy of the gun practice. Major Short with all a true gunner's fervor, was most outspoken in expressing his regret that he had not been allowed to take his nine-pounder rifled guns on the reconnaissance instead of the brass seven-pounder affairs. He explained that at the best the seven-pounders were very poor substitutes for the accurate-shooting nine-pounders, and the seven-pounders were not even in fair condition, the woodwork of the trails being so rotten that the sockets in which the elevating screws worked became loose after the first few rounds. Before they had been in action long the trails themselves collapsed and had to be bound together, and eventually the guns had to be actually lashed to the trunnions with the drag ropes. What aggravated the annoyance of the artillerymen all the more was the knowledge that owing to the excellent state of the trail (road) they might just as well have taken the well-found nine-pounders left behind at Battleford, although the scouts had assured Colonel Otter that it would be absolutely impossible to take any heavier ordnance than the seven-pounders.

The casualties of Lieut.-Colonel Otter's column in this action amounted to eight killed in action, and fourteen wounded. The Queen's Own detachment

was fortunate in having no killed, but of the total number returned wounded, no less than five belonged to that body. The regimental casualty list for this day, according to the official return, was as follows:—

Color-Sergeant George E. Cooper, shot through the right buttock. Serious.

Private George W. Watts, superficial bullet wound of left thigh. Slight. (Now, 1926, Colonel).

Private J. S. C. Fraser, superficial bullet wound of left calf. Slight. (Now, 1920, Manager Bank of Montreal in B.C.).

Private Charles A. Varey, shot in right side of neck. Serious.

Private George E. Lloyd, shot in back. Severe. (Now, 1926, Bishop of Saskatchewan).

The Indians fought throughout the day with considerable skill. They appeared to be the beau-ideal of skirmishers, exposing themselves but little, and moving with marvellous quickness. Frequently they exposed blankets, or other articles of attire, to draw the fire of the troops, and promptly aimed at any who allowed their zeal to get the better of their judgment and exposed themselves to aim at the decoys. During the progress of the fight, the whole neighborhood resounded with the "coyotte", a most annoyingly defiant and disconcerting battle cry; but except upon the occasion of the rushes, not a glimpse could be got of the wily foe. Such glimpses as could be had showed that the warriors were in full war paint—not merely their faces, but their bodies were painted in the fanciful designs common among the Crees and Stoneys, while their long, plaited hair was plentifully adorned with camp feathers.

An interesting historical fact about this action is, that it was supposed to have taken place precisely on the same spot as a fierce fight between the Crees and a war party of a branch of their traditional enemies, the great Blackfoot confederacy. Tradition asserts that after crossing the creek at the very ford used by Lieut.-Colonel Otter's column, a raiding party of Sarcees was ambushed by the Crees and completely annihilated, the hill and creek deriving their present names from that of Chief Cut Knife, the leader of the defeated party.

And now we will return to the diary, so copiously quoted in the preceding chapter, for an account of some of the principal movements of the service battalion, after the return of the flying column from Cut Knife Hill.

Wednesday, May 6th. The cold last night was something unbearable. One peculiarity about it was that it left us powerless to protect ourselves. We nearly froze in our tents, and the men on picquet suffered severely. Orders were given to-day that No. 1 Company of ours was to remain in charge of Fort Otter, and all the others were to come across. The Staff and the Police crossed this afternoon. We got a mail to-day and were able to enjoy our letters.

Thursday, May 7th. C. School, I.S.C., and No. 4 of ours, cross this afternoon, and No. 1 Company moved into the enclosure at Fort Otter.

Saturday, May 9th. A beautiful warm day. We have had to-day a cricket match between Q.O.R. and the rest of the columns. We had an excellent team. George Lyon, H. Brock, D.O.R. Jones and some others of cricket fame were on the team, and we win.

Saturday, May 23rd. Another fine, warm day. Father Cochin has returned from Poundmaker and says he is coming in to surrender. The whole of the half-breeds are to be here on Monday. The priest gave us information about the fight at Cut Knife. He was present for a time, and thought our people had a marvellous escape. Poundmaker had with him in the fight 380 braves and about 40 half-breeds. Riel had told the Indians that the "Yankees" were coming to help him, and when they saw the dark tunics of the Queen's Own they thought they were friendly and would turn on the Red Coats as soon as the firing began.

The Indians were pretty well punished and Poundmaker wanted to surrender, saying that the other troops were coming up, and if they fought like those at Cut Knife the Indians could do nothing. The Stoneys persuaded him to hold out, however, and as day after day passed without molestation, they decided to move and join Riel. Every day they expected to be attacked, and advanced in fear and trembling. They would march a few miles each morning and then spend the rest of the day making rifle pits and preparing for an attack. At last came the news of Riel's defeat at Batoche, and they saw the game was up. The priest did not think we could have advanced at Cut Knife. A deep ravine was before us, and we should have been terribly cut up in crossing that.

At this point it is as well to break in on the extracts from the diary, to explain that Major General Middleton with a portion of his column, reached Battleford and assumed command on May 24th. The General's column had marched across the barren prairie and great alkali plains from Qu'Appelle to Clark's Crossing, on the South Saskatchewan. The original plan of campaign was that Middleton, having reached Clark's Crossing, thus covering Saskatoon and the other settlements up the South Saskatchewan, and making a demonstration calculated to attract the attention of the half-breeds and Indians from both Battleford and Prince Albert, Colonel Otter's column should descend the river by steamers and scows with supplies and ammunition from the crossing north of Swift Current, joining Middleton at Clark's Crossing, where an advanced base, with large stores of supplies, would be established. Clark's Crossing was conveniently situated, with regard to both Prince Albert and Battleford, and when the plan of campaign was first laid down the General was given to understand that there would be no difficulty, as soon as the navigation of the Saskatchewan was open, to keep the depot at Clark's Crossing replenished by steamers running either from Swift Current or from Medicine Hat, where the railway crossed the river. Reliable navigation of this part of

the Saskatchewan proved a myth, but before this had been demonstrated, the General had to change his plans. He had hoped to have made such a showing of force, when his own and Colonel Otter's columns were united at Clark's Crossing as to have caused the submission of the half-breeds without bloodshed. Riel and his Lieutenant, Gabriel Dumont, an old buffalo hunter and Indian fighter, had established their headquarters, and were reported to be throwing up formidable entrenchments at the village of Batoche, some forty miles down the South Saskatchewan from Clark's Crossing. These fortifications were reported to be on both sides of the river, and the General's idea was to advance along the right bank of the river with his own column, while Colonel Otter, with his column, was to advance along the opposite side. But this plan was changed owing to the very alarmist reports received from Battleford, which was represented as being threatened and in a most defenceless state. So urgent were the demands for assistance, that the General ordered Colonel Otter's column to strike across country from Swift Current direct for Battleford. Still believing that a disposition of his force so as to cut off the retreat of the half-breeds from both sides of the river would result in the peaceable submission of the rebels, the General divided his little force at Clark's Crossing, the detached column on the left bank being placed in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Montizambert, R.C.A., the General himself advancing down the right bank, on which side the principal rebel force was understood to be.

On April 24th Dumont, with 280 half-breeds, besides a number of Sioux braves, attempted to ambush Middleton's column at a point where the trail ran along Tourond's Coulee, in the middle of which flows the stream commonly known as Fish Creek. The object of the half-breeds was to capture the General, the guns, and the supply train, and to annihilate the rest of the force. There were barely 300 men and two guns available for the fighting line with Middleton, and it was entirely due to the General's foresight in keeping a wide front and the flanks screened by mounted men that the ambush did not succeed, the position of the enemy's parties being disclosed well before the infantry advance guard approached the projected ambush. The fighting lasted from ten in the morning until nearly five in the afternoon, and the casualty list was no less than one officer and nine men killed and four officers and thirty-eight men seriously wounded and incapacitated from duty, besides several slightly wounded. A small party of Sioux Indians, deserted by their half-breed allies, retained their places in some rifle pits in an angle of the coule until the withdrawal of the fighting line to a camp pitched in a plain to the left of the position held all day. The General refused to allow an attempt to be made to clear out the last rifle pits, considering that it would result in an unnecessary loss of life, as the rebels had been foiled in their plans, and as many of them as could possibly do so, had fled from the field.

In this desperate fight, the Queen's Own was represented by Lieutenant Scott attached to the left half of C Company of the Infantry School Corps (now R.C.R.I.) under Major (now Lieutenant-Colonel) Smith. Mr. Scott was present with the redcoats the whole day, winning the commendation of his Commanding Officer and the respect of his men. C Company was in the forefront of the fighting all day and was largely instrumental in frustrating a desperate attempt by the half-breeds to turn the right flank. Several former well known members of the Queen's Own were much and honorably in evidence during the action, particularly Major Buchan and Lieutenant Hugh John Macdonald, of the 90th Winnipeg Rifles, and Lieutenant E. Brown, of Boulton's Horse. Major Buchan commanded the three companies of the 90th which reinforced the right of the firing line, while the half-breeds, under cover of the smoke from the fired prairie, were desperately trying to turn the flank.

After the action, the wounded had to be provided for, and ammunition awaited, as the artillery had but little left, and it was May 7th before Middleton marched upon Batoche from Fish Creek. The force reached Batoche on the morning of May 9th, but it was the afternoon of the 12th before the village was captured. Captain E. Brown, of Boulton's Horse, already referred to, was shot dead while gallantly leading his troop (to the command of which he had only been a few days promoted) in the final charge upon the rebel rifle pits. Captain Mason of the Royal Grenadiers, at one time a member of the Queen's Own, was seriously wounded in the first advance upon the rebel position; Captain F. Manley of the same corps, also an old Queen's Own man, was wounded in the second day's fighting. Major Buchan commanded the 90th in the final charge.

Riel having surrendered on the 14th, Middleton and his column marched to Prince Albert, and in due course proceeded to Battleford. May 26th Poundmaker came into Battleford with a number of his leading men and was taken into custody. The interest of the campaign now centred in the movements of Big Bear and his big band of Cree Indians in the Fort Pitt district. Big Bear was known to be at or near Fort Pitt, which had been abandoned, and it was surmised that Major-General Strange, who had left Calgary with an independent column of militia and Police, must by this time be in contact with the hostiles. It was generally understood among the men of the Battleford column that General Middleton would leave his old regiments at Battleford for a rest, and take the corps which had been under Colonel Otter's command on a campaign against Big Bear's band. The prospect of moving and taking the field caused great enthusiasm in the lines of the Queen's Own, and news from Strange and Big Bear was awaited with much interest. May 29th news arrived that Strange had been in contact with Big Bear's force near Fort Pitt, and was still in the vicinity awaiting reinforcements and supplies. The

next day General Middleton embarked his old column, except the A Battery, R.C.A., field division, on three steamers for Fort Pitt, leaving the Queen's own and the rest of the Battleford column, greatly to their disgust, in garrison at Battleford. As a matter of fact there was not much cause for disappointment, for while the infantry regiments of the Batoche column were doomed to lie idle at Fort Pitt, the Queen's Own were destined to take a really active part in the Big Bear hunt and do considerable work in the field. On arriving near Fort Pitt, General Middleton started with his mounted troops to follow up the trail of Big Bear's band towards the woods and muskgs of the far north. In expectation that the Indians would try and double back to the east and south, he gave orders to Colonels Otter (Battleford), and Irvine, N.W.M.P., (Prince Albert), to take mobile columns from the forces under their commands and patrol the country to the north respectively of Battleford and Prince Albert. Meantime the regiment had been doing such duties as came in its way in the same old spirit. The following extracts from the officer's diary, already quoted, are interesting:—

Wednesday, June 3rd. The prisoners are transferred to Fort Otter this evening, Poundmaker included. He (Poundmaker) some time ago prophesied that he would yet occupy the Government House at Battleford, and now he does, but not in the manner he expected. Here is a copy of the formal warrant of commitment of the prisoners to Captain Brown, who is in command at Fort Otter.

Battleford, June 3rd,

Brigade Memo.

1885.

Captain Brown will take charge and be responsible for the under named prisoners charged with treason, felony, etc., viz.:—Poundmaker, Yellow Mud Blanket, Breaking the Ice, Lean Man, Crooked Leg, Charles Bremner, William Frank, Baptiste Sagers and Harry Sagers. He will see that they are properly fed and that sufficient exercise for the preservation of health is allowed them.

W. D. OTTER, Lieutenant-Colonel,  
Commanding Battleford Column.

To Captain Brown,

Commanding Detachment Q.O.R., Government House.

Thirty men of No. 4 Company, under Captain Kersteman and Lieutenant Gunther, go to Fort Pitt this morning as escort to steamer carrying supplies.

Sunday, June 7th. This evening we receive orders to be prepared to move to-morrow to try and cut off Big Bear's retreat. We rejoice at the prospect of having another chance. Once more will pork and hard tack become our trusty friends. Captain Kersteman and his men returned from Fort Pitt to-

night just in time. No. 1 Company came into camp from Fort Otter this afternoon. About four o'clock we start for the steamboat landing and proceed to cross to the north bank of the Saskatchewan by the steamer Baroness. The crossing is very slow as we have to go in detachments, and the current is so strong that the steamer has to take a very round about or crooked course; shoals here are very plentiful. It is after nine p.m. before we are all over to the north shore, and then the men have to wood up the old tub, so that it is quite ten o'clock before we march up the steep banks and reach our camping ground. We have to start very early in the morning, and as the night is fine we do not pitch any tents, but bivouac, turning in in our blankets after having had some coffee.

Tuesday, June 9th. Reveille sounds at 3.30 a.m. an unearthly hour to our unaccustomed ears. After a hasty breakfast we start at 5.15 a.m. The new Otter's column is composed of some 30 scouts under Lieut. Sears, 30 men and two guns of A Battery under Colonel Montizambert, 45 C School, I.S.C., 45 Foot Guards and 250 Queen's Own. We leave most of our buglers and a number of sick and wounded behind. We have with us ten days' provisions and are told that we are to wander with systematic aimlessness for that period over a part of the country to the north, known as the Squirrel Plains. We have a terribly trying march of twelve miles in the morning, the test being almost overpowering to the men in their present poor condition. A paddle in a friendly slough and a rest of some four hours restores us to something like old time energy. We start at 3 p.m. and soon reach a stream called Jack Fish Creek, fourteen miles from Battleford: This is a stream of clear sparkling water, and so unlike anything we have as yet seen in this country that we imagine there must be some mistake. The current is very rapid and the water in places quite deep, but the bed of the stream is full of boulders. The command "Prepare to ford" is given, and soon a Highland Brigade, only more so, makes a bold dash through the rushing water and clambers eagerly up the steep bank on the other side of the little river. Then we follow its winding course for many miles, and about eight o'clock reach its source, Jack Fish Lake, 28 miles from Battleford, not bad for the first day. Here the country is very beautiful, park-like with its clumps of trees and pretty little lakes. We bivouac again for the night."

The 11th brought the column to Stony Creek, about 55 miles from Battleford and three miles from the south end of Turtle Lake. From here Colonel Otter scouted the west and east sides of the lake and patrolled the plains for three days. On the 12th a party of the scouts captured five ponies and some flour and bacon from a couple of Indians who had been with Big Bear's band, but who escaped into the woods on the approach of the scouts. Meantime the Queen's Own was having its share of marching. The scenery was

generally beautiful and much appreciated, but numerous muskegs, or bogs, interfered seriously with the marching some days. The column was operating far north in the great lone land, and, it being near mid-summer, there was virtually no night at all. One could read with ease up to eleven o'clock. The weather was subject to decided fickleness. June 12th the heat was intense, so much so that though the first half day's march was from 4 to 8 a.m., the men were almost overpowered. During the afternoon there was a thunderstorm, and it was succeeded by a clear frosty night, which was most trying to the men in their bivouacs. The next day they went about shivering in their overcoats. June 14th was hot once more, but the succeeding night was bitterly cold and thick ice formed on the pools of water. On the 15th, while the column was at Turtle Lake, a man named O'Brien of No. 1 Company, lost himself in the swamps causing much anxiety among his comrades, but late at night he turned up. The same day the enterprising Northwest mosquito began to make life miserable for all ranks. During the night of June 18th-19th there was a terrific thunderstorm, all ranks in the bivouac being soaked through. By this time supplies had run very short, and the men had to subsist on hard tack and dried apples. Lieutenant Brock departed at sun rise to-day with two half-breed guides for Battleford; carrying despatches to be telegraphed to General Middleton. He returned four days afterwards with two waggons loaded with "comforts" and supplies forwarded from Toronto by the ladies' auxiliary of the Regiment. Monday 22nd being very warm, the regiment donned the blouses and havelocks sent by the ladies of Toronto. The blouses were made of gray flannel, and were most comfortable, if rather too loose to be very natty. The change effected a great improvement in the appearance of the regiment, for the original uniforms were by this time patched beyond recognition. Meantime by way of variety to the marching, officers and men enjoyed frequent opportunities to bathe in the numerous beautiful lakes near the various bivouacs, and as the lakes teemed with fish and their shores with wild ducks, there was considerable sport to be enjoyed, although the implements of chase were annoyingly scarce.

In the officer's diary, so frequently quoted the following touching entry appears under date of June 23rd, while the column was at Birch Lake:—

"Yesterday some Montana Cattle, in charge of a real live cow-boy, came up from Battleford for our consumption. The cattle are wild and a general order warns the men not to approach them. We presume the order refers to the cattle in their raw state, but the warning is equally applicable to any one rashly desiring their acquaintance in any state. A steak from a fatling of the herd was presented to us to-day for our mid-day meal, but all attempts to dispatch it are futile."

During the night of the 24th the column witnessed a most wonderful

aurora. The sky was at times deep crimson, with bright gleams of golden light flashing across it.

On June 28th Lieutenant-Colonel Otter received an order from General Middleton to return to Battleford if there was no chance of catching Big Bear. From the reports received from his scouts, and from the statements of some stragglers from Big Bear's band taken prisoners by them, Lieut.-Colonel Otter arrived at the conclusion, and rightly, that Big Bear, almost alone, had moved towards the south, intending to get across the Saskatchewan.

Big Bear, and his son, having slipped between the forces of Lieut.-Colonel Otter and Lieut.-Colonel Irvine, crossed the Saskatchewan at a point a little to the west of the site of Fort Carlton, and surrendered himself to Sergeant Buntlin of the Northwest Mounted Police. The chief's followers has dispersed as a result of the energetic pursuit.

On the afternoon of June 29th the column left Birch Lake for Battleford, arriving on the north bank of the river opposite the town at 8 p.m. on July 1st. During this last day's march a terrible thunderstorm broke upon the column. Hail stones of an inconceivable size, many of them being an inch in diameter, were mixed with the rain. Several of the men were cut in their faces, and all had hard work to escape injury. All of the horses were stampeded.

Sunday, July 5th, the regiment embarked at Battleford on the steamer Northwest for Grand Rapids en route for home. On the way down the officers had the opportunity at Prince Albert to have a look at Big Bear. The regiment reached Grand Rapids on the 10th, Winnipeg on the 15th, left Winnipeg on the 19th, left Port Arthur on Lake Superior by steamer on the 20th, reached Owen Sound on the morning of July 23rd and proceeded at once by train to Toronto, arriving in the afternoon. To make a parting quotation from the diary, which has been drawn upon so extensively in the preceding pages:—

“With hearts light and thankful, withal, we see once more the far off smoke of our beloved Toronto, and as our eyes fill fast at the roar of welcome that meets us, our labors, our trials, our dangers and our hardships are all forgotten, and gratitude and enthusiasm alone remain. God Save the Queen”.

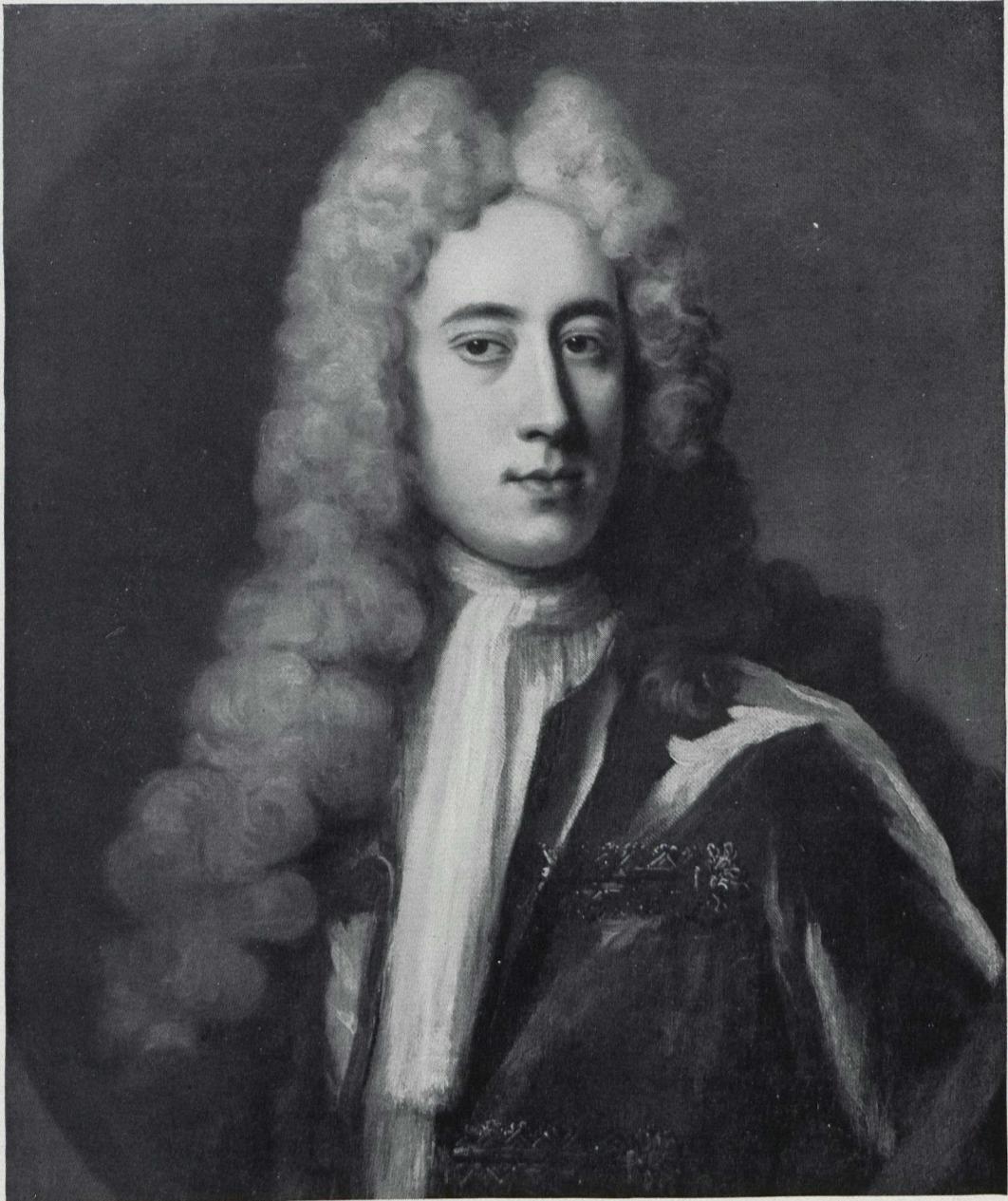


GEORGE BROKE OR BROOKE

Ninth Lord Cobham of Cowling Castle and Cobham Hall, Kent. Born 1497.  
Died 1558. Nephew of George Broke or Brooke. From whom was  
descended Thomas Rees Brock of Park Place, Guelph, Ontario.



Coat of Arms of Brock family of Colchester Essex; and Basford, Notts.  
Also Brock of Southolt, Worlingworth, Suffolk.



JEFFREY BROCKE OF BASFORD.  
Died Feb. 11, 1707.

*Portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller.*



MARY, WIFE OF JEFFREY BROCKE OF BASFORD.  
He died Feb. 11th, 1707.

*Portrait by Lely.*



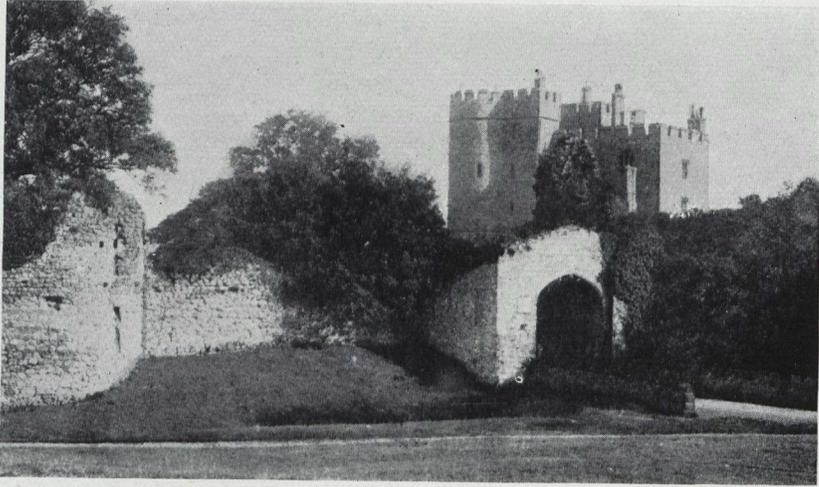
WILLIAM BROCKE OF BASFORD

Born July 25th, 1683. Married Anne Broughton of Loudham. Died  
Jan. 13th, 1730.

*Portrait by Isaac Whood.*



LETITIA HARDWICK  
Afterwards wife of Jeffrey Brock of Basford. (d. 1815).  
*Portrait by Thomas Hudson.*



SALTWOOD CASTLE (near Hythe).



COOLING CASTLE (near Rochester).



LETITIA BROCK.

Born 1783. Died May 14, 1870. Daughter of Jeffrey Brock of Basford.  
Married to Major Gen. Hall of Park Hall, Mansfield, Notts.



MAJOR GENERAL HALL

Of Park Hall, Mansfield, Nottinghamshire. Married Letitia Brock who was  
born 1783. Daughter of Jeffrey Brock of Basford and first cousin of  
William Wallen Brock.



THE REV. THOMAS REES, D.D.  
Born 1753. Died 1828. Rector of Kingston,  
Jamaica. Uncle of Mrs. William  
Wallen Brock.



MRS. CHERRY (nee Mary Rees)  
Born 1750. Died 1821. Aunt of Mrs.  
William Wallen Brock.



THOMAS HUDSON BROCK  
Brother of William Wallen Brock.



MRS. PATRICK (nee Ann Rees)  
Born 1748. Died at Bristol, England, 1825.  
Aunt of Mrs. William Wallen Brock.



WILLIAM WALLEN BROCK  
Of Kingston, Jamaica. Born Feb. 17th, 1780. Died Nov. 10th, 1851.  
*Miniature by Nathan Branwhite.*



ANN REES BROCK (nee Evans)  
Afterwards wife of William Wallen Brock. Born 1786. Died 1872.  
*Miniature by Nathan Branwhite.*



WILLIAM WALLEN BROCK

Born Feb. 17th, 1780. Died Nov. 10th, 1851.

*Portrait by Nathan Branwhite.*



ANN REES EVANS

Born 1786. Died 1872. Wife of William Wallen Brock.

*Portrait by Nathan Branwhite.*



Standing figure—Susanna Margaret Brock, afterwards Mrs. James Burnett.  
Born March 22nd, 1813. Died Jan. 1911.

Seated figure—Mary Ann Brock, afterwards Mrs. Charles Hunt. Born March  
5th, 1810. Died April 4th, 1885.



ANN BROCK

Born May 14, 1834. Married 1856 Marcus Smith, C.E. With her brother Jeffrey Hall Brock. Born 1850.

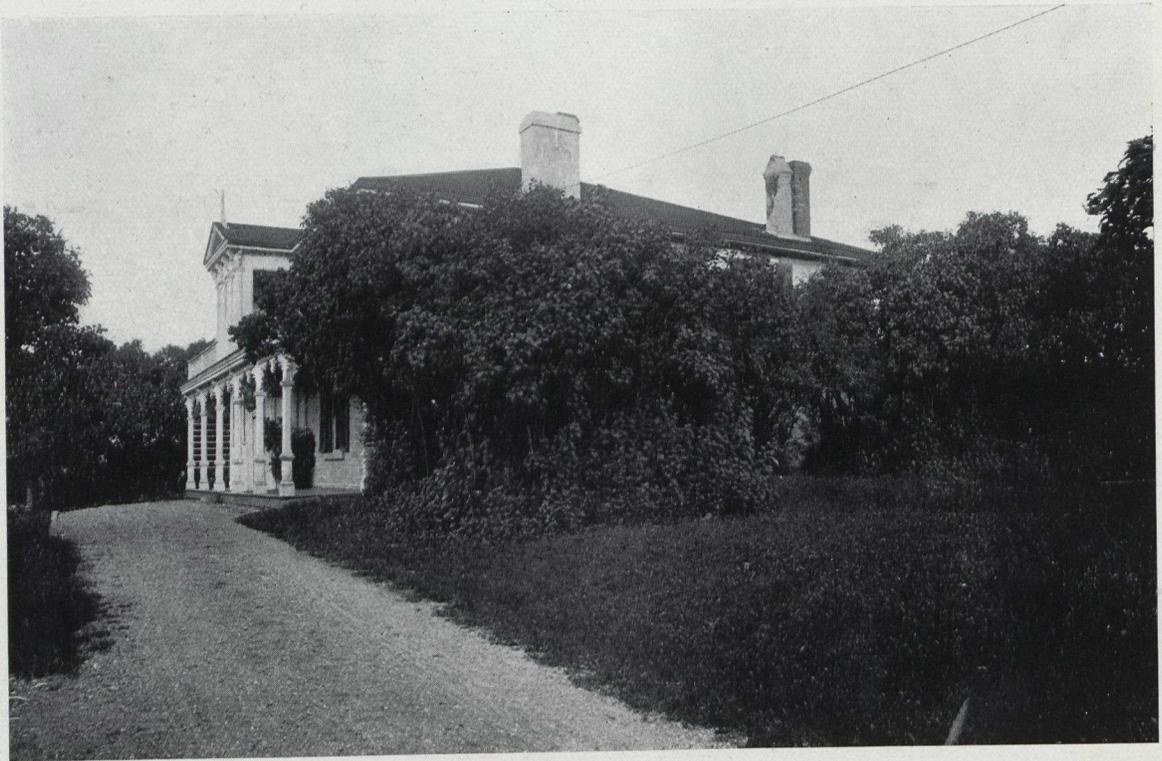


ELEANOR THOMPSON

Wife of Thomas Rees Brock.

THOMAS REES BROCK

Of Park Place, Guelph, Ontario. Born August 18th, 1811. Died Oct. 18th, 1850.



PARK PLACE, GUELPH, ONT.  
Residence of Thomas Rees Brock.



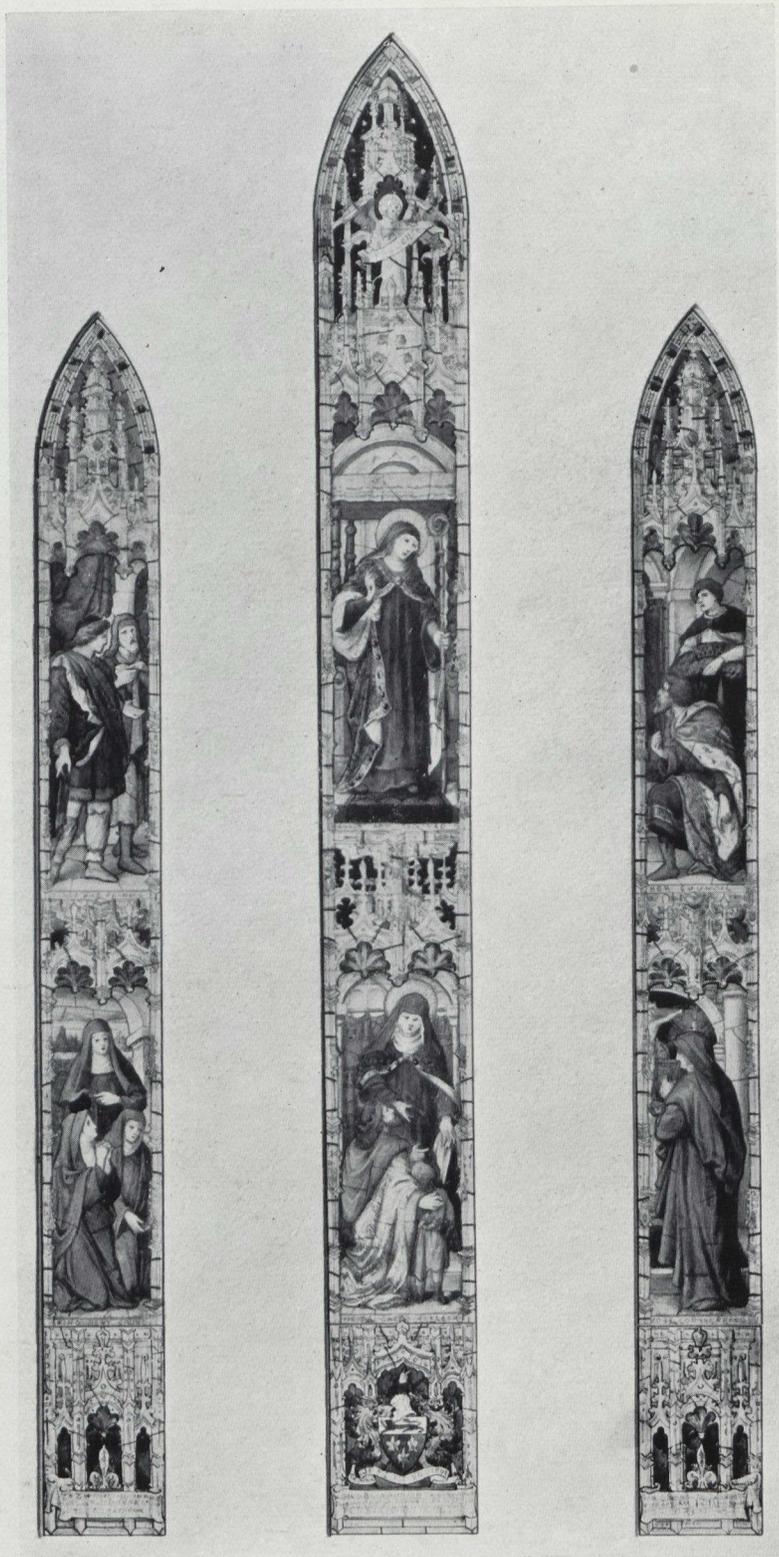
WILLIAM REES BROCK  
Of Toronto. Born Feb. 14th, 1836. Died  
Nov. 1st, 1917.



MARGARET ANNA DIAMOND  
Aged 19. Afterwards Mrs. William Rees  
Brock. Born March 13th, 1834. Died  
at Toronto Dec. 8th, 1919.



RESIDENCE OF W. R. BROCK,  
21 Queens Park, Toronto.

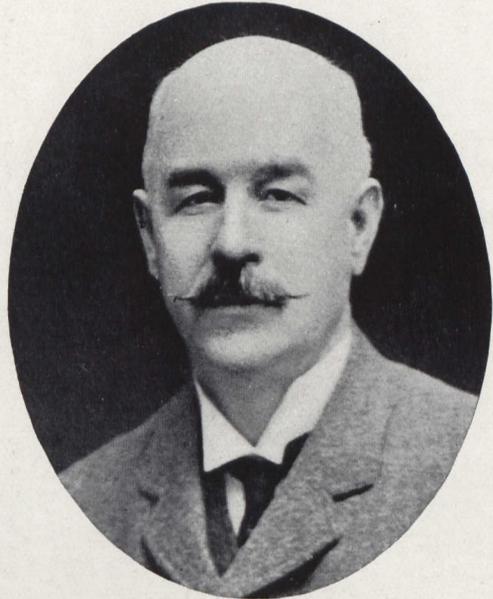


MEMORIAL WINDOW IN ST. JAMES CATHEDRAL, TORONTO.

To the Glory of God and in memory of William Rees Brock, M.P. Born 1836, died 1917. Churchwarden 1883-1890. Son of Thomas Rees Brock of Guelph, U.C., and his wife Margaret Ann, born 1834, died 1919, daughter of Captain John Segur Diamond of Oakville, U.C. For over 60 years faithful members of this congregation. Erected by their children.



COLONEL HENRY T. BROCK, D.C.L.  
of Toronto.



COL. HENRY T. BROCK, D.C.L.  
Born May 14th, 1859.



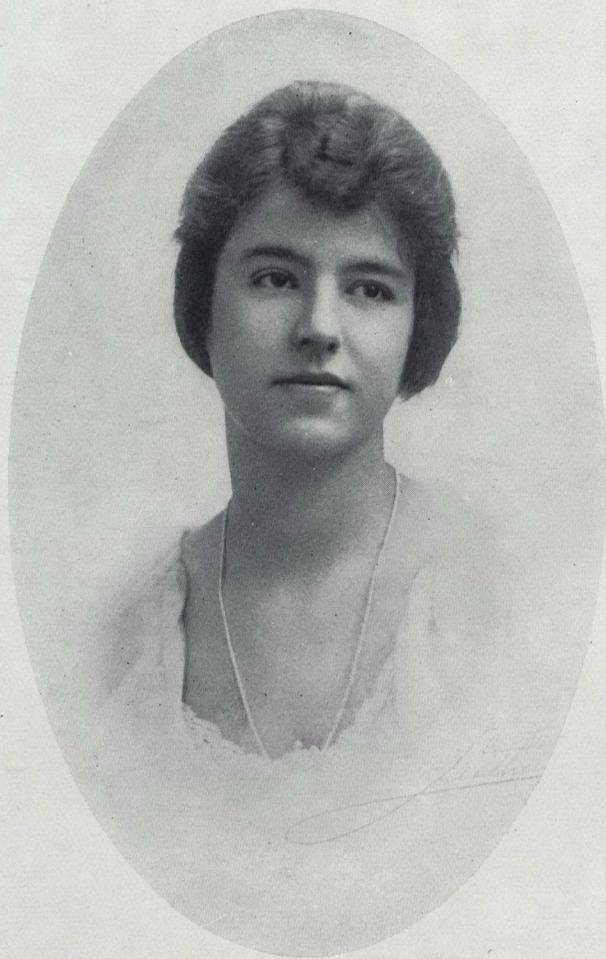
COL. HENRY T. BROCK'S MEDALS.



ANNA MAUDE CAWTHRA  
Afterwards wife of Colonel Henry T. Brock.



ANNA MILDRED CAWTHRA BROCK  
Daughter of Colonel Henry T. and A. Maude Brock



ANNA MILDRED CAWTHRA BROCK  
Daughter of Henry T. and Anna Maude Brock of Toronto.



WILLIAM L. BROCK  
Son of Wm. Rees Brock. Born 1861. Taken at Jerusalem 1903 in an Arab costume.



ANNA LILIAN BROCK  
Daughter of Wm. Rees Brock of Toronto.



MARGARET GERTRUDE BROCK  
Daughter of Wm. Rees Brock of Toronto.



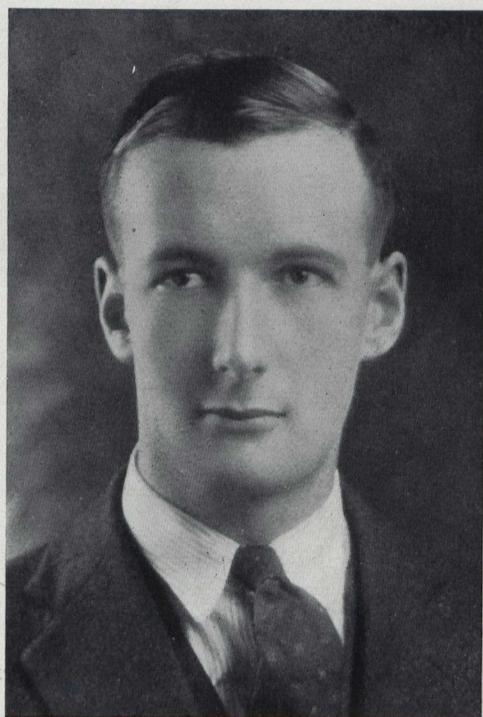
MURIAL LOUISE BROCK  
Daughter of Wm. Rees Brock of Toronto.



LIEUT. R. A. BROCK  
(Afterwards Lt.-Col.) Governor General's Body Guard, Canada. Served in  
the Great War 1914-8 as a Major Canadian Artillery.



DOROTHY, WIFE OF LT.-COL. R. A. BROCK  
Of Montreal, daughter of Lt.-Col. H. F. Dent of Ribston Park, England.



HUGH MAURICE HENRY BROCK  
Son of Lt.-Col. Reginald Arthur and Dorothy Brock. Born July 1st, 1905.



RUTH, HUGH AND ANNETTE  
Children of Lt.-Col. R. A. Brock of Montreal.



SERVED IN "THE GREAT WAR 1914-18."

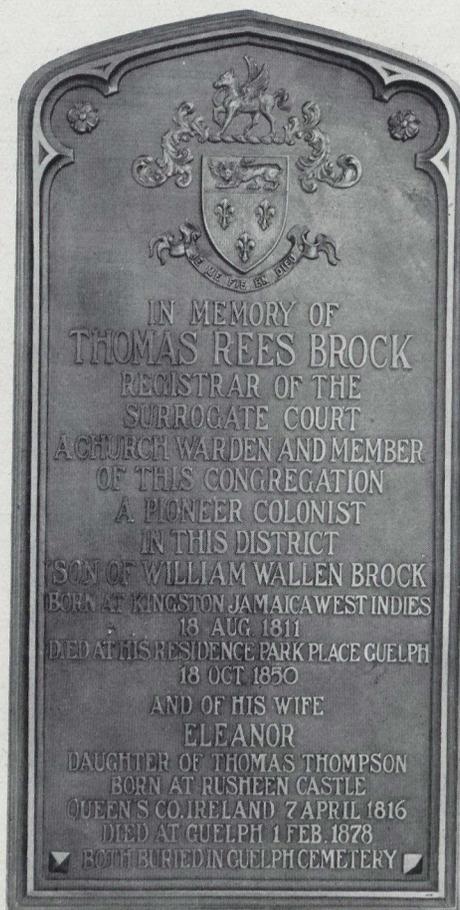
Major F. Freer Brock, D.S.O., Royal Artillery; Lt. Commander Eustace Brock,  
R.N.R.; Lieut. Reginald Brock, Royal Navy; Lieut. Cecil G. Brock, Royal  
Air Force; Nursing Sister Dorothy Irma Brock, Children of Jeffrey  
Hall Brock of Winnipeg, Canada.



ISAAC BROCK  
Of Guernsey. Afterwards Major General Sir Isaac Brock, K.B.  
*Artist—Phillippe Jean of Jersey, Channel Islands.*



Erected in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, England.



Erected in St. George's Church, Guelph, Ont.



Erected in St. Judes' Church, Oakville, Ont.



Erected in St. Judes' Church, Oakville, Ont.